Robert Gibbs's Book 1716

Great Venus Unmasked:

Or a more Exact

DISCOVERY

OF THE

VENEREAL EVIL,

OR

FRENCH Diſeaſe.

COMPRIZING

The Opinions of moſt Antient and Modern Phyſicians, with the particular ſentiment of the Author touching the Riſe, Nature, Subject, Cauſes, Kinds, Progreſs, Changes, Signs, and Prognoſticks of the ſaid Evil.

Together with luculent Problems, pregnant Obſervations, and the moſt Practical Cures of that Diſeaſe, and Virulent *GONORRHOEA*, or Running of the *REINS*.

Likewiſe a Tract of general Principles of Phyſick, with diſcourſes of the Scurvy, Mangineſs, and *PLAGUE*.

The Second Edition.

By GIDEON HARVEY, *Med. Spag. Dogm. & Phil. D.*

LONDON, Printed by *B. G.* for *Nath. Brook* at the *Angel* in *Cornhill*, 1672.

Med 1759.3.70*

HARVARD COLLEGE
June 26, 1930
LIBRARY

A
Reprint of
Miss Harriet P. Bradbury

Introduction.

Reader,

TYpographical Births recently enixt, and caſt adrift into the wide World, ſeldom float long without being taken up by ſome or other, who immediately in ſtead of God-fathers impoſe various cognominations upon them, according to their preſent fit of humour or phanſie. The ſame law I muſt expect for this piece of Jetſom; However this preſage, that its likely to drive into the hands of two ſorts of ingenious ſurveyors, and a third indifferent, gives me ſome

ground of a better Auſpice. Of the firſt Rank is that Rutilant Order of the Sophi, whoſe appropriate inclination to matters of ſcrutiny and curioſity, renders them propitious to take notice of any Volume, containing Novel overtures, whether of Science or Art, eſpecially if relating to Mineralogy, or Hermetick Preparations; ſome I dare aſſure we have inſerted, in the ſecond Book, that are not only new, but very proficuous; others, whereof we have partly invented, partly collected a whole faſcicle in my travels through Germany and Italy, we are conſtrained to keep back, chiefly by reaſon of my preſent febril indiſpoſition. We have alſo abbreviated ſeveral moſt laborious proceſſes, as extracting Tinctures in three or four days, as high

and in as great proportions, as ordinarily are expected from two or three months digeſtion: beſides a certain way of fixing Mercury, ſeveral ſecret proceſſes of Antimony, and abſtracting Spirits of Wine as much Alcoolizated by a ſingle rectification, as uſually by three or four, &c. *At* Florence *in the Great Dukes* Laboratory *in the* Galleries *I ſaw a certain Still, whoſe Capitel conſiſted of many Retorts tubulated in two oppoſite ſides, and ſo entring one another at thoſe tubes, whereby they eſſentificated Spirits of Wine by a ſingle rectification: but queſtionleſs after that manner there muſt be a conſiderable loſs of Spirits. The* Chymiſt *of that* Laboratory, *upon the deſires of a* Roman *Merchant, gave me the ſight of all the Furnaces,*

naces, and Preparations, which ſeemed vulgar, except a Tincture of Smaragdus he ſhewed, was extracted with no other Menſtruum, but ſimple tepid water, however I preſumed to gueſs at it, whereupon he bluſhed; but denyed it. He had alſo certain ſorts of fixt Mercury, but whether it was ſo or not, depended upon tryal. At Norimberg, I met with an Apothecary, far more excellent in Chymiſtry than the former, whoſe Arcana do very well merit their recital, ſhould I not excurr too far. Phyſicians probably are another ſort that may vouchſafe this Manual a Survey, whoſe innate Candor is ſuch, that they ſeldom affiate any pernicious breath upon Medical diſcourſes. To theſe I do only offer my ſentiment touching the nature of my

ſubject;

ſubject ; moreover in caſe their diſſavour of that, I may promiſe them an exact and full account of what ever hath been ſaid or written by any Gallick Author, Antient or Modern, with a particular Chronological *purſuit of the birth, and moſt remarkable paſſages or changes it hath ſince paſſed to this preſent time. We have alſo added a* ſymbolum *of particular obſervations upon the* Scurvy, Mangineſs, Plague, Gonorrhe, &c. *and recited the ſtages, accidents, ſigns and prognoſticks of the Venereal Evil more diſtinctly and copiouſly than any before us. The Cure of this Evil which hath hitherto been attempted empirically only, is here propoſed rationally and regularly in ten ſeveral forms or ways, Hermetical and*

and Dogmatical, which they may observe intertext with several supervulgar Antidotes. Neither have we omitted the inserting many excellent Practical and Theoretical observations upon the same Disease; besides the addition of several very luculent Problems, never yet solved by any. Lastly, what profits Gallicans may reap from this Manual is obvious, since many whose maladies seem occult, or at least not explicable by every ordinary Chirurgeon, may hence easily be resolved by themselves.

Farewell.

St. Dunstans Court
Fleetstreet.

A DISCOVERY OF THE VENEREAL EVIL.

ARTICLE I.

Denominations of the Pox

1. THat names illuſtrate the natures of things, is a Maxim in Logick, and prompts us to a recitation of all the Sinonymaes *a* of this our preſent ſubject. In Latin we term this malady, *Variolæ magnæ*, (and thence in *Italian*, *Varole groſſe*, whereto the *French* do eccho *La groſſe verole*, the groſs Pox) or the great Pox, from a reſemblance to the ſmall; each mocking the other at their red Pimples, Spots, Botches, *&c.* *Fracaſtorius* that famous Mathematical and phyſical Poet, drolling upon the Pox in Rhime, nicknamed it *Syphilis*. But the Monſieurs, to divert a ſcandal caſt upon them by the impious *Neapolitans*, agreed not to know this diſtemper by any other name, than *Le mal de Naples*, or the Evil of *Naples*; which the others ſoon retorted upon them, by proclaming it, *Il*

Names of the Pox.

a Or names ſignifying the ſame thing.

Variolæ magnæ
Varole groſſe.
La groſſe varole.
Hier Fracaſt. lib. de. Morb. G Il.
Syphili.
Le mal. dé Naples.

Il mal Franceſe *mal Franceſe*, the *French* evil. This conteſt aroſe between them in the year 1494, when the *French* had laid cloſe ſiege to *Naples*.

Il mal Italiano

Malum Indicum.

Serpigo Indica.

Lues venerea.

Pudend gra.

Gaſp. Torrel de pudend.

Die newe krieger kranckheit

Camp. lib. 6. Med. c p. 23. Art. 3.

The *French* Leproſie.

The *Spaniſh* Itch.

The *French* Pox.

The *Engliſh* Pox.

Krinc ams.

Had'em

Diſeaſe *a la mode*

The pretty diſeaſe.

The noble diſeaſe.

The gentile diſeaſe.

The common diſeaſe.

The *Spaniſh* pox.

Dic pocken.

Mevius.

Paturſa Pua.

2. The learned to evitate all manner of offence, rather choſe to call it *Malum Indicum*, the *Indian* Evil; *Serpigo Indica*, the *Indian* Tetter; *Lues venerea*, the veneral infection, *Morbus Parthenopæus* the *Neapolitan* diſeaſe; *Morbus Curialis* the Court diſeaſe; *Ignis ſacer*, *Pruna*, *Carbo*, *Anthrax Lichen. Ignis Perſicus*, and *Pudendagra* (in imitation of *Pliny's Mentagra* the Chin-hair-worm) or Tetter of the Privities becauſe this evil commonly begins its proceſſion from thence. *Baſil. Valent* ſtiles it *Die newe krieger branckheit*, or the new *Campane* diſeaſe. *Campanel* calls it the *French* Leproſie; others the *Spaniſh* Itch. We here in *England* ſeem to take part with the *Neapolitans*, in pronouncing it the *French Pox*; doubtleſs, becauſe the *French* did firſt make preſent of it to the *Engliſh* Madams; or ſome *Engliſh* brought it firſt along with them out of *France*, to ſhew their *bonne meene* in *England*; but more copiouſly a clapp, the Krinckams, the Had'em, the diſeaſe *a la mode*, or faſhionable diſeaſe, the pretty diſeaſe, the noble diſeaſe, the gentile diſeaſe, and the common diſeaſe; and ſo who is free of it? In *Dutch* its *de Spaenſe pocken*, the *Spaniſh* Pox, from the *Spaniſh* ſouldiers quartered in the *Neitherlands*, that firſt made their Landladies partakers of it. In high *Dutch* its known by a ſingle name, *die Pocken*, the Pox, or *mevius*. The *Spaniards* call it alſo *las Buas*, and *Paturſa*, from the *Indians*; the *Malabars* name it *Pua*. Beſides theſe we have made mention of, many other names the Pox is intituled by in *Art.* 12. *Book* 1. whither we do refer the Reader to avoid needleſs repetitions.

ARTI-

ARTICLE II.

Original Derivation of the Pox.

3. DOctors have for a long time blazed into Heraldry for the coat of of the Pox, to discover its first extraction, and antiquity of that great family; at length it was held by a general vote, that its first descent was from the *Neapolitan Spaniards*; some of whom having lately been abroad with *Columbus*, to wit in the year 1492. upon the discovery of a new world, after two years absence arrived back to their Native Country, with a number of new pretty curious fangles, and among the rest was this new prety toy, whereof they soon made present to several of their dearest *Julietta's* at *Naples*: for immediately upon their arrival, they were hurried away thither to reinforce that Garrison, then in possession of *Alphonso* King of *Arragon* and blocked up by 80000. *French* under the command of *Charles* the eighth of *France*. The besieged being streightned of provisions, were forced to dismiss their Mistresses (already sufficiently rubbed with the *Indian* Loadstone) into the enemies Camp, where they met with very good quarters among those hungry Mushroms, almost starved for want of womens flesh; which they found so Well seasoned, and daubed with Mustard, that in few weeks it took'em all by the Nose.

Pocky Heraldry.

The Pox born at *Naples*.

The History of the Pox.

The *French* starved.

4. *Leon Fioravanti* renders us the History of the Pox in another sense, wherein both *French* and *Spaniards* are acquitted of all scandal. He agreeth to *Fallop*. In the time and place of birth of this distemper; but for its Cause, accuseth the ill diet of the *French* souldiers, feeding universally upon dead mens Carcases, that were almost halfe rotten by lying in the field, whereto famine and scarcity of other provisions had driven them. This he allegeth from a relation some gave, that

Capric. Med. lib. 1. cap. 24.

The Pox derived from feeding upon Mans flesh.

were present, and confirms it by experiments. First he fed a Cow with Sows flesh, next a Whelp, then an Owl with flesh of their own kinde, which after a while he found mark't with red and yellow pimples over their bodies, besides many other symptoms like those of the Pox.

The Pox a common surfet among the *Indians.*

5 This preceeding opinion glanceth some probability upon the report brought us from the *West-Indies*, whose inhabitants (but particularly those *Anthropophagi*, that sustain themselves by feeding upon mans flesh) are now and then surprised by this disease, which takes them in the manner of an English *Surfet*, clears their blood, and so vanisheth away, by using some slight means, and a thin diet.

Lib. 2. Chir. Mag tract. 1. cap: 7.

6. *Paracelsus* conceiveth this malady to be engendred between a *French* Leper, and a *Neapolitan* whore, whilst she had her Courses upon her.

The Pox imputed to the Stars.

7 Astrologers father the child upon Mars, *Jupiter*, and *Mercury*, caught in adultery with *Venus* in *Libra* seated in the eighth House, a place of diseases, whereupon two eclipses (the one in *Taurus*, the other in *Scorpio*) following, brought her to bed of the Monster ten or eleven years after.

Cæsalpin lib. 4. art. Med. cap. 3.

8. Others again lay the blame upon Greek wine, dashed with Lepers blood, which some of *Alphonso* his souldiers left for a bane to the *French* in a little Town called *Suma*, upon the mount *Vesuvius*.

To Lepers blood.

Forest de lue ven. observ. 1 in schol.

9. Its reported by some Historians, that a Leper of *Valentia* in *Spain*, gave a noble whore this disease, who since did propagate it among many others.

To Gods vengeance.

Lev. 13. & 26. Deut. chap. 28.

10. Divines impute the evil to Gods punishment, which he imposed upon those horrid malefactors, like that of the *Judean* Leprosie inflicted upon the Jews, and the bruising lassitude (*a*) upon *David*.

b or a soreness of all ones limbs.

11 In this wilderness of opinions, it would be deemed a lightness to side with any, without balancing their reasons in impartial scales. But whilst engag'd

engaged in this matter, ſome may eaſily prevent us, by ſtating this diſeaſe of a far antienter date, than what is generally believed, which preſſeth us to prefer the deciſion of that point, and relate the other to Article 15

ARTICLE III.

Faſe imputation.

12. THe Leproſie, (*Elephantiaſis*) a contagion almoſt (*a*) coetaneous with the primitive Jews, ſees only diſguiſed by a different name, but exactly featur'd like the Pox, *viz.* in its infective property, ſtaining after the ſame manner, by copulation, kiſſing, pledging the infected; in ſymptoms, to wit putrid ulcers, (*b*) not ſupurative (*c*) by ordinary remedies. (*d*) buboes, (*e*) puſtules ſtragling over the whole body, eſpecially about the forehead, ſhedding of the hair, *&c.*

13 *Reuſner* ſuppoſeth the Venereal Evil to have been popular in *Hipocrates* his days, (long before *Columbus* his diſcovery, or the ſiege of *Naples*) among whoſe Epidemicks (*f*) he obſerves a narrative of ſome Pocky accidents, *viz lib.* 3. *de Morb. popul. ſect.* 3. where he recites ſome to have loſt the hair of their heads and faces, to be ſeſed of abſceſſes, and malignant ulcers about their privities *&c.*

14 Others object, that *Valſc. de Taranta*, *Saliceto*, and *Gordonius* (all elder by ſix or eight hundred yeares than *Italies* Venereal infaſion) wrote of certain accidents and ulcers (*g*) contracted through the immoderate uſe of women.

15. Tis likewiſe reported, that the *Ethiopians* through an over wanton letchery, have for ſome hundred of years been ſubjected to a filthy diſeaſe about their groin and Venereal parts, which they call *Zail*, *Berozail*, *Aſab.* or *Aſabatos*. The cure

Levit. 17.
l eproſie miſtaken for the Pox
a of the ſame ſtanding
b ſtincking running ſoars
c apt to be turned into matter
d boiles ariſing in the groin.
e pimples
Lib. de corb exerc. 1.
Valle.
Epid. com. 1
For the plague
Infectious diſeaſes.
For venereal ulcers.
f Running ſoars.
For the *Zail*
op an Zail

they eaſily performe with a ſort of Cabbage leaves, called *Achanaca*.

16. *Agatarchides* impoſes another evil upon *Æthiopia*, in ſome particulars not unlike the Pox. The diſeaſed bred a ſort of winged Lice, which no ſooner diſappeared, but a dehoneſtate *b*) mangineſs ſucceeded, that during life never deſerted the patient

b Shamefull

17. Many derive the Pox from the *Tinea*, or Scabby head, by *Avicen* named *Sahaphatum*, whoſe ſymptoms are infectious Scabs of the head, the skin bored through with holes, as if it were Moth-eaten, ſhedding of the hair, pain and heavineſs of the head, *&c.*

Lib. 4. *ſin.* 4. *tract.* 3. *cap.* 3.

18. Laſtly, the *Pſora Græcorum* being an univerſal mangineſs of the body with a ſhedding of the hair, and the *Malum Mortuum* of *Avicen*, do ſeem to be exact emblems of the Pox.

ARTICLE IV.

The Deciſion upon the Imputes.

Diſtinction between *Pox* and Leproſie.
a companions
b Gotten from ones *Parents*.
Manner of *Le*prous and *Pocky* contagion.
c Boyle's in the groin.
d Running of the reins.
e Piſſing of hot and ſharp urin by driblets or drops.
f Yard.

19. WE cannot but yield a far greater age to theſe maladies, and to the Pox too, than what *Fallop.* alloweth, if the difference be nominal only; but if in nature, then we muſt acknowledge the latter by much *Junior* to the others. Firſt touching the Leproſie; Although ſome of its concomitants (*a*) ſeem neer a kin to the Pox, yet there being a difference in the fundamental and neareſt ſymptoms, its a ſign of a real diſtinction. The contagion of the *Pox* is vulgarly communicative by a Venereal touch, and is rarely hereditary (*b*) or infective at a diſtance; whereas the Leproſie is chiefly hereditary and diffuſive to remote ſubjects. This may be impreſſed by copulation, without the conſequence of Buboes, Gonorrheas (*d*) Strangury, (*e*) or Ulcer in the Virge. (*f*) The other is frequently attended with all of them:

them: The one doth firſt infect the intrails and profound parts, the other (to wit the Pox) firſt haunts the ſurface of the body, and then ſinks gradually. This although radicated (*g*) admits ſometimes of a cure; but the Leproſie is irritated (*h*) by attempting a cure only. Laſtly, their difference is very apparent in their remedies; the Pox being moſt checkt by *Mercury* and *Guaiacum*; (*i*) the Leproſie chiefly by Viperin (*k*) Medicines, but fed by the immoderate uſe of *Guaiacum*.

g Rooted Leproſie incurable.
h anger'd *Antivenerea*
i Pockwood *Antileproſum.*
k Medicines made out of vipers.

20. *Hippocrates* his ſymptoms quoted by *Revſn Valleſ.* and others, are peſtilential, as the contents do plainly demonſtrate,) which, although like to thoſe of the Pox, do not therefore inferr their iſſue thence; otherwiſe all diſeaſes reſembling the Pox in one ſymptom or other, might by the ſame plea be termed *Pocky*, whereas its the whole *Syndrome*, or clot of ſymtoms ſpecifieth (*l*) a malady.

Pox no Plague
l diſtinguiſhes

21. The Venereal accidents obſerved by *Gordon. Salicet* and *Valeſc.* likewiſe thoſe of the *Æthiopians*, do little vary from ſimple ulcers, and inflammations, cauſed by corroſive aduſt humors, attracted through exceſs of motion and attrition, and eaſily ſubmit their cure to common deſiccatives (*m*) and deterſives, (*n*) as Cabbage leaves, *&c.*

No Venereal ulcers.
Cauſes of ſimple Venereal ulcers.
m Drying Medicines.
n Cleanſers.

22. Queſtionleſs, thoſe that derive the Pox from the Head, (to wit the *Tinea*,) begin at the wrong end, where they ought to proceed from the Tail.

No *Tinea.*

ARTICLE V.

Deciſion, touching the Original of the Pox.

23. SInce none of the late inſtanced evils can pretend any parentage to the Pox, we ought juſtly to proclame it a new diſtemper. Neither would I have the Reader admire, when we may obſerve every age pregnant (*a*) of ſome new diſeaſe or other. *Tum Hebræorum* or Leproſie, was antiently a new diſeaſe among the Jews; the Chin hairworm (*Mentagra*) to *Pliny*'s Coetaneans. The Scurvy in the Low-Countries; the ſweating Plague in *England*; the new infection called the French *Brun* in *Moravia*; the white * Leproſie among the *Delii*; the *Verminous* Scurvy in *Weſtphalia* and *Gelderland*, in *Dutch de Varen*; beſides the new diſeaſes that happen almoſt every year in *London* and other great Cities.

The Pox a new diſtemper.
a Breeding.
New diſeaſes.
de Joh. Jordan de lue nova.
Mora. Joh. Crato lib. 2. *Epiſt. pag.* 228.
**Plin. lib.* 15. *cap.* 5.
Mercurial. lib 3. *cap.* 18.
Variar lection Foreſt. obſerv lib. 20 near the end.
P x aged 171 years.
Pox no *Weſt-Indy* venture.

24 This being aſſented, we are to ſubtract thoſe years from the birth of the *Pox*, that *Reuſn. Beniven.* and others allow before 1494. in which year queſtionleſs this hungry Raven made its firſt intrade into the French Camp before *Naples*, as *Fallopius* reports, whom we may credit, having received the perfect Narrative from his Father who was an eye witneſs. But for that part of the ſtory, wherein the *Spaniards* are accuſed to have brought this Merchandize from the *Indies*, will ſcarce incline vulgar opinions to think it probable; for they firſt ſaluting *Spain*, muſt have been neceſſitated to pay cuſtom for their Trade to the *Spaniſh* Curtizans, the payment of which duty is not mentioned by any Hiſtorian. And what true-born *Spaniard* is there, that could have garded his Maidenhead two dayes after the traverſing ſuch igneous (*b*) climates, and feeding the whole voyage on pickled victuals? a piece of letchery, that if hungred but fou. and twen-

A *Spaniard a* letcherous piece
b Fiery.

ty

ty hours from women, looks ſtarved to the bone.

25. Neither is there any ſuch commodity to be had among our Antipodes (*c*) as many report; it is true they are oft excruciated (*d*) with a mild ſort of Pox, a diſeaſe not wanting of any attendant the great Pox is uſhered with in this Northern tract, and is diſlodged by the ſame Guaiacin diaphoretick (*e*) but varies from it in a degree, is Endemical, (*f*) intraps perſons, although eſtranged from paying their living tribute to Nature, and doth ſooner acquit its hold by leſs powerfull Medicines. For inſtance, *Indians* (as I am certainly informed) clap with the Venereal Pox, tranſported from theſe quarters, experience the initials (*g*) of their late contracted evil, titularly agreeing with their domeſtick malady, (*h*) but joges on to an outragious ſtate, notwithſtanding the ſuccour of their familiar remedies which neceſſity urgeth to back with a ſtronger Hydrotick, (*i*) and exchange their double week into a double month, for to arrive to a perfect cure. The *Moluccas* and *Amboyna* Pox are but little more incommodious than the *American*, draw life from the indiſpoſition of the air, and are eaſily diſſeiſed by their proper antidotes.

Indian Pox no *French* Pox

c Tho e that live on the other ſide of the Earth over againſt us, and go with their feet againſt ours.

d Tortured.

e Sweating medicine made of *guaiacum.*

f proper or common to a Country or climat

Indians clapt with the *French* Pox find it different from their own.

g Beginning

h Homebred diſeaſe.

i Drying medicine.

Indian Pox Endemick. *Bont. lib. de Med Ind. cap.* 18.

ARTICLE VI.

Concluſion upon the Original of the Pox.

26. ONe that would prime into ſo abſtruſe a matter as the riſe and original of this evil, ought to ponder gradually; firſt, whether its original Seminaries (*a*) be generated within the body of man, or without, like thoſe of the Plague, which in ſhape being flaming Atoms, engendred or kindled out of ſome putrid exhalations ſwimming in the air, penetrate the blood; inflame, corrupt, and melt into an oyl like the flame of a Can-

a Seeds. *Plague* an extrinſick infection.

dle

dle doth the Tallow. Now, the Seminarie thats engendred without, assaults many at once without any Venereal copulation; which since the *Pox* did not, we must state its first Seminaries to be generated within the body. Secondly, if generated within, we are to distinguish, whether it doth so issue from a particular new strange corruption or alteration of humors, as to appear with a whole clot of new symptoms; or whether it be not generated out of a preceding disease, which being irritated and raised to a high pitch, or mingled with another malady, is accosted with new symptoms, namely such as would not have attended a disease, had it rested in the same degree, or simplicity, without miscolation: an instance, a putrid Fever may be supposed a new distemper in reference to a *Synochos*, whence it was ingendred through a greater alteration of blood. Suppose again a Malignant Fever to be a new distemper to a putrid, from which it differs in rudeness and number of symptoms; however a malignant Fever is nothing but a *Synochos* raised to a putrid, and that to what it is, by means of a higher degree of putrefaction. Thirdly, a new disease resulting from a complication of one disease with another, may be exemplified in a putrid Fever, complicated with a deep Hypochondriack melancholy, which ott produceth a *Mania*, or a Bedlam madness, an extream acute soreness of the sides and belly, the patient not able to suffer the touch of a finger, besides other symptomes not emerging in every putrid Fever. Fourthly, a disease joyned to an adventitious evil, results a new distemper; as in case the *Plague* survenes a Leprosie.

Pox intrinsick Seminaries.

Modes of new diseases.

A *Synochos* whence.

A malignant Fever whence according to Dogmatists.

A new disease by complication.

By conjunction to an extrinsick evil.

27. This premised, conducts us to a plain way of solving the difficulty. We say then, the great Pox is a new evil, as well in respect of time and place as in manner of generation. Its new, according to every sort of newness now described, *viz* by irritation and sublimatiou to a higher degree, complication with another disease within, and conjunction

Pox a new disease.

junction with another without; whereof more particularly hereafter,

ARTICLE VII.

Hiſtoriography of the Pox.

28 THe hiſtory of the nativity of the Pox take thus: The *French* with their entailed mangineſs, marching into *Italy* in the year 1493. under *Charles* the eighth of *France*, againſt *Alphonſo* King of *Aragon*, did daily irritate and promote their evil, by drinking groſs *Italick* Wines, eating of ſalt meats and broyling under a hotter Sun; and as their Wines grew ſtronger, victuals ſalter, & Sun hotter by their deeper inrode into the Country, ſo their diſeaſe acrew'd in greater ſcabs and malignity. At laſt being come to their journeys end, and ſeated before *Naples*, they felt themſelves invironed with a more ſcorching air, and feeding upon powdered Boares fleſh, they were preſſed to gorge down an ocean of Wine, hotter and ſtronger than before; all which had ſublimed their malady to ſo extream an high pitch of mangineſs that conſiſting in inflamed itching ſcurf and damnable infection, it was communicated to their internals, in as furious a degree as to their ſuperficials. This internal and external itching, bryned and pickled diet, meeting with aduſt melancholy tempers, could not but kick and ſpur ſome of them into a deteſtable rage of letchery, who encountring with ranck Jades, when pernicious through their menſtruous ſteems, and diſgraced with the worſt degrees of Scurvy, crept in upon them by their ill diet within the ſurrounded City, fell foul of the handſomeſt, that probably had been over ridden, galled, inflamed, and ſet on fire by their Comrades before In this ſharp conflict, ſhowers of Morbifick emiſſaries darted from each party, confronted, united embraced, and were knit together

True hiſtory of the Pox

Mangineſs how promoted.

Mangy victuals,

The higheſt ſteſt of mangineſs.

gether into intire compound minimal bodies, which were the flower, soul and abridgement of the whole clot, whereout they were sublimed, and consequently participated of the worst of their symptoms, which now are become the genuin Pocky ones.

Four queries upon the Pocky History.

29. The case thus stated, for greater satisfaction of the curious, requires a rational inference of the circumstantial queries 1. Whether the *French* Armade was at that time incommoded with the scabby Itch? 2. Whether the Itch can be sublimed in the manner aforesaid? 3. Whether the *Neapolitan* Curtizans were infested with the Survy? 4. How it appears, that the Pox is begotten between a mangy *Frenchman*, and a *Neapolitan* scorbutick Whore.

Mangings proper to a *French Army.*

30, The subject of the first query is so vulgar that it escapes history, since a *French* Army never passed a Campagn without this Endemick contagion; No, its an inseparable property of a *Frenchman* upon the least change of air; or if it should fail him Spring or Fall, immediately doubts of his health. The cause is excess of blood in quantity and quality, *viz.* affected with a corroding Acrimony, inured by hot peppered Onyon, Anchovy, and Garlick sawces, hot Wines, and a distempered climate, and most of all by being Slovens in their linnen; all which joyntly cause a deal of fuliginous, sulphurous, and salin matter; and being expelled to the circumference, is imprisoned within the pores by reason of a constipated skin, where it growes incommodious and ticklish,

How engendred.

Foul linnen a grand cause.

Extern causes of a malign mangineſs. *Gordon. lib de cut infect. part 1. cap. 24. Clus cap. de imp tig. Galen. Isag. fol. 211, I. D.*

31. These procatarctick causes continuated and augmented, must necessarily adure the gross blood into hotter cinders, and acuter Salin bodies, which consequently breed a deeper dryer and malignanter scurf, as not only quotidian observations but the common vogue of Physicians attest. *Avicen* saith, the scabby Itch oft attracts great wounds, and is sometimes changed into a Tetter and *Saphati:* and so *Gordon* if corruption be augmented it breeds the Itch; and if it be yet more fortified, generates a simple

ſimple ſcabby Itch; and if more, an ugly ſcabby Itch: and if yet more, a Tetter and Hair-worm. *Cornel Celſ.* alſo obſerves a migration of degrees of mangineſs: likewiſe *Galen* and *Hippocr.* *Hippocr. lib. de affect. circa medium Jacob Bont. de Morb. Ind. cap.* 19.

32. To the third; Although hot Countries are little ſubject to the Scurvy, becauſe of the tenuity of air, thin diet, and liberal drinking, yet we find ſome that border upon the coaſt not a little troubled with that evil; and much more were the inhabitants of *Naples*, (eſpecially the women, that were penned up in rooms, and uſed no exerciſe) who dieting upon courſe dreggiſh powdred Boars fleſh old hard mouldy biſcuit and ſlimy muſty water, (for their fountains were filled with dirt, and the air with ſtinks of carrions, and dead carcaſſes, and putrid ſalin vapors of the Sea.) were inevitably forced into the Scorbutick evil: for *the adequate cauſe being put in action, the effect muſt neceſſarily be conſtituted.* Hence *Eugalen*, conſtantly pronounced thoſe to be diſeaſed of the Scurvy, that for a time had only been troubled with grief, and uſed a courſe die, as above all, that of powdered Boars fleſh afforded, a meat of the difficulteſt concoction, of the groſſeſt juice, feculent beyond any fleſh-meat, whoſe excrements yield the greateſt abundance of matter for generation of the Scurvy (witneſs thoſe of *Weſtphalia*, *Frizland*, and lower *Saxony*) and the ſcabby Itch a beaſt indeed, that ſeldom but carries ſignatures of mangineſs, and is prone to chooſe the filthieſt and corrupteſt carrion for nutriment before any other. This filthy fleſh is, and was then in as great plenty in *Italy*, as Beef in other places, and was ſent powdered in Barrels from ſeveral Towns into the Camp; but ſome of it being through ſtaleneſs aſſociated with a twang, was ſuſpected to be mans fleſh, (for no fleſh hath greater reſemblance) taken out of the field, and barreled up as *Fioravanti* tranſcribed doubtleſs from an imaginary gueſs, for to infer thence the original of the Venereal plague, upon ſuppoſition of this maxim, *Corruptio optimi eſt peſſima.* The corruption of what is beſt is the

Cauſes of the Scurvy at *Naples.*

Boars fleſh baſe meat.

Boars fleſh miſtaken for mans fleſh.

Fioravants Hallucination.

worſt: but ſaving the reſemblance of ſavage pork, although powdered, it might eaſily have been diſcerned in a whole Army from mans fleſh.

Pox a complicated diſeaſe, Commixture of two pocky cauſes.

33. To the fourth; we cannot conceive the Pox a ſimple diſeaſe depending upon a ſimple cauſe, but complicated and engendered by a confuſion and commixture of two cauſes, whereof the one being more dull, leſs active and of a material nature, ſerves in ſtead of Matter, the other more ſubtile and active, may bear the office of a Form. The mixture is diſcovered by the mixt ſymptoms, ſome iſſuing from the ſcabby Itch others from the Scurvy; their muſter will range either to their ſide. But for illuſtration of the caſe and prevention of miſtakes, it will not be impertinent to premit a ſhort comment upon both.

ARTICLE VIII.

Scorbutick Origination

Foreſt. lib. 20. *obſ* 11. *Gingipedium.* Pickle Herring miſpriſed for the cauſe of the Scurvy. * Or rotgut ſmall Beer. a *Vid. Ronſ de Scorb. cap* 1. b *Vid. Lang lib.* 1. *Epiſt.* 14. Scurvy no Ileos, no great Spleen, no black Jaundiſe No *Oſcedo* or gaping.

34. THis ſpleen enemy, by ſome called *Gingipedium*, (*a pedum & gingivarum vitio*,) puts Phyſicians into as great an heſitation, as the Pox, amazed the Northern ward of the world through a ſudden ſurpriſe, concealed whence it came, or where it was begotten.

35. The Hollanders and Frizes have it by tradition from their Grandfathers, that they got this filthy accident, by glutting down of pickle Herring and Scarbeer *, which vulgar error their goodly Nephews have ſince expunged, by of waſhing their throat with *Burdeaux* Wine. *Hippocrates* his ſymptoms of a *great* (*a*) *ſpleen*, and (*b*) *Ileos Hæmatites*, and thoſe of *Marcellus's Oſcedo*, are near akin to the ſhadows of this, and grounded upon the ſame cauſe of ſerous *Me*lancholy, or Tartarous dreggs; yet as their difference is in names ſo in degrees. They attacked people moſt in the Autumn, and exerciſed no great fierceneſs, neither were they

they contagious, but ſometime vaniſht quite; the other aims at more various, malignant, and fatall ends, and if radicated, never deſertes its hold, but is entailed upon them and their heirs for ever. *Marcel. de re Med. cap.* 11. *Au. Gel noct. Attic. c.* 20. *l.* 4.

36. Since ſome of the like ſymptoms, *viz.* looſneſs of teeth, and weakneſs of knees, ſurpriſed *Cæſars* Army, that paſſed the Rhine, and imputed to the drinking of a certain Well thereabout: the Phyſicians called it, *ſtomacace* a στόμαλος κακία, *i. e.* an evil of the mouth) and *ſcelotyrbe*, or *ſceletyrbe*, i. e. evil of the leggs: but this ſeems quite eſtranged from the Scurvy, being nothing but an evil contracted by drinking of water, impregnated with the Mercurial tincture of ſome mineral: however in a year or two it fled, and was diſcontinued; ſo that we cannot derive thence our late diſtemper; which anſwer may likewiſe protect the black Jaundice or black *vitiligo* from this new evil. *Pliny lib.* 25. *h. n. cap.* 3. *Ceſars* Army diſeaſe no Scurvy.

37. The truth is, this contagion was never known to theſe parts, in that nature, manner, and variety of ſymptoms, before the year 1495, and queſtionleſs, was generated at *Naples*, which ſome *Spaniards* brought along with them into the *Netherlands*, where it was plentifully ſowed, and ſince propagated to that commonneſs. Hereto *Platerus* and others give ſome probability, in granting the Scurvy to be an infection brought from ſome part beyond Sea. I need add no greater argument, than that the Pox and the Scurvy agreeing ſo exactly in the multiplicity, variety, degrees, property and Identity of ſymptoms, in the times of their birth (for a year after the budding of the Pox, the Surv began to reign in *Holland*, being juſt about the time of the arrival of ſome *Spaniſh* ſouldiers, thither from the ſiege of *Naples*) and identity of external and internal cauſes, the Scurvy muſt have been generated in the ſame place and time, where the *Pox* was; but of that more hereafter. Scurvy born at *Naples*. Old 170 years. *Fel. Plat. prax. Med. tom.* 3. *cap.* 4. The Scurvy and the *Pox* neer a kin. The *Pox* and Scurvy Country folks.

38. The derivation of the name ſpeaks it an *Italian* diſeaſe, Scurvy from *Scorbeck*, and that from *Scorbeck*

from *Scornobocca*, or fowl mouth, (from *Scorno* a Fowl or shamefull thing, and *bocca* the mouth;) for a stincking breath, and fowl rotten gums, may well be termed a foul or shamefull mouth; they call it likewise *La marcia di bocca*, or putrefaction of the mouth.

La marcia di bocca.

ARTICLE IX.

Scorbutick train,

Scorbutick initiation.

38. The symptoms of a budding Scurvy are, heavineſs, ſloth, wearineſs and ſoreneſs of the whole ſtature, difficulty of reſpiration, or thick & ſhort breathing, oppreſſion of the ſides about the baſtard ribs, weakneſs of knees and leggs, with a ſmall pain about the ſhins, redneſs, itching, and pain of the gums, change of colour in to a deadiſh or ſwartiſh look.

Augment.

9. The malady acrewing, bloſſoms in ſpots, diſperſed over the whole field of the body, but thickeſt about the temples and knees; ſome are red, others yellow and duskiſh eaſily diſappearing in one place, and emerging again in another, a deeper tranſmutation of the complexion into an ill habit of body, the looks ſeeming yellowiſh, greeniſh deep red, or ſallow, ſtinck of breath, looſneſs of teeth laxity of gums, eaſily provoked to bleeding, and figured with red or yellow ſpots like Flea-bites, a permanent or frequent recurring melancholy paſſion.

State-Scorbutick pains.

40. The accidents of ſtate are flying diſtending pains of the joynts, beating or bruiſing pains in the midway of a limb between the joynts, racking the body moſt in the night, red, yellow, or livid ſplatches, erratically diſperſed over the skin, but chiefly about the knees, Arthritick pains: if in the hand, its called *Chiragra Scorbutica*, Sorbutick hand-gout; if in the knees, *Gonagra*, knee-gout in the hip, *Sciatica*, in the foot, *Podogra Scorbutica*,

ch, &c. Sometimes a down-preſſing pain of the *Sternum* or breaſt-bone The pulſe is variable, unequal in motion and ſtrength, moſt times low and thick, the Urin unconſtant, oft turbid and whitiſh, ſometimes thick and reddiſh, ſeldom thin and pale. The belly is ſometimes looſe, other times coſtive, and oft tormented with gripes, whence the *Dutch* call it the *Scheurbuick* or Tear-belly, from its tearing and lacerating the guts. Deep red or purple tumors, and puſtles, ſcattering over the ſurface; redneſs of face, tumors and impoſtumes of all kind, according to the temperament of the grieved, ulcers ſuperficial, profound, ſimple, inflamed, callous, dry, ſanious, purulent, phagedenick, gangrenous. Scorbutick pulſe, urine.

40. The diſeaſe being climed up to the height of the laſt mentioned ſymptoms, tranſmutes into theſe ſubſequent evils, wherein it uſually takes its *exit*, *viz.* ſcorbutick fiſtules, *caries* or rottenneſs of the bone, ſcorbutick dropſies, ſcorbutick conſumptions, convulſions, apoplexies, palſies, ſcorbutick ſalivations, blindneſs, recurrent tooth-aches, periodical coughs, fainting and ſwooning fits, palpitations of the heart, ſcorbutick dyſenteries (which I have known to ſet a period to many mans life) erratick, continual, intermittent and malignant Fevers. So you may obſerve, as this diſeaſe is moſt variable in its initials, accrument, and ſtate; ſo in its fatal terminations. The continent cauſe expect below. Scorbutick tragedy.

ARTICLE X.

Mangineſs.

41. NExt we are obliged to render a breviate of the Itch, whoſe names and kinds are numerous; I ſhall but regiſter them, and point at that, which is the father of the Pox. There is 1. *Pruritus* or ſingle Itch, perceptible by an itching, ruggidneſs and redneſs of ſkin: this oft incom- A ſingle Itch.

Cauſe.

modes old folks, and thoſe that ſhift their linnen but ſeldome. The cauſe is imputed to corroſive ſulphurous fumes, or ſubtil acute vapours, pricking the pores as they paſs, eſpecially if cohibited by conſtipation of the upper skin or cuticle. 2. *Scabies Arabum, Pſora Græcorum, Veſicalis pruritus Avicen.* Or the moiſt ſcabby Itch, is, when the

A moiſt ſcabby Itch. Signs.

ſkin is raiſed into red itching pimples, which ſcratcht do burſt out into a thin matter, afterwards ſmart, and caſt of a pale, leadiſh, or black skurf like bran. 3. *Scabies fera*, or wild ſcabby Itch, which is deciphired with ſmaller pimples, but thicker in number, more fleſhy, filld with a thick tenacious matter like honey, and rubb off in white, yellow, green, or black ſcabs. 4 A dry Itch, when the skin is raiſed into minimal pimples, with an intollerable itching and redneſs of ſkin, and being excoriated ſquirt a thin wateriſh moiſture 5. *Scabies ſicca Avicennæ*, is a creeping mangineſs, diſfiguring the ſkin with greater pimples and eroſions: but theſe two latter are rather kinds of Tetter or Impetigo, which being cauſed by a different compoſure of humors and itching, ought to be diſcerned from the others engendred by ſtibial or cinabrious ſulphurs, incorporated with melancholy calcined into a ſalt, and afterwards imbibed by the humoral ſeroſity, that ſerves it for a vehicle outwards. The degrees of calcination of melancholy into ſimple ſalt, Nitrous, Vitriolate or Armoniack; likewiſe the degrees of ſulphurous ſublimations, promote the ſeveral kinds of ſcabby Itch. The 6. is a baſtard leproſie (*Lepra Græcorum*) and may be termed the deepeſt degree of mangineſs or ſcabby Itch, or the ſtate of a wild Itch, and differs from it (*tanquam majus & minus*) in a degree; ſo that the baſtard leproſie is advanced and ſublimed out of a wild Iteh, by converſion of ſalin vitriolate melancholy, into a ſalin armoniack, and ſublimation of a ſtibial or eruginous ſulphur into a cinabrious. The incommodations, (*b*) Troubles, are an extreme ruggid hard thick ſkin, bliſter'd into the greateſt ſort of puſtles, that rub off in ſcabs

A dry Itch. Symptoms. *a* The ſkin rub'd off.

A dry wild Itch.

Signs. Cauſes of all kinds of Itch.

Calcination of melancholy.

A baſtard leproſie father of the Pox.

Cauſes.

b Troubles Symptoms.

like

like fiſh ſcales. By the way wee'l inſert a caution to Phyſicians of cenſuring this evil a true Leproſie, to prevent ſuſpected Patients from a *Lazarus* Hoſpital, where they might eaſily exchange this into an *Arabian Lepra* or *Elephantiaſis*, which ſtoops to no cure? whereas I can atteſt the other to be no leſs common in *France*, than it is there commonly cured. Advertiſement.

42. Some as *Plater.* and *Horſt.* do erroneouſly rank all kinds of Tetter, and *Tineaes* under the gender of a ſcabby Itch; becauſe this is an univerſal ſymtom of the whole body, the other are particular, and incompaſſed within a part or two; beſides the difference of cauſes, the one conſiſting more of an incinerated melancholy, the other of a cinabrious ſulphur. Error of *Plater* and *Horſt.*

ARTICLE XI.

Compariſon of the Pox with the Scurvy.

43. TO impeach ſuch noble diſeaſes, without proving the charge, were a *ſcandalum magnatum*. VVherefore to prove their identity (*a*) and real affinity to the Pox, we ſhall firſt compare the whole train of ſcorbutick ſymptoms to the Venereal ones, not alledging them from Authors, but as we have obſerved them on *Engliſh* bodies. *a* The ſame being affinity between Scurvy and Pox.

44. The firſt ſhock of this impetuous Salamander is by darting red hot needles at a Venereal militant (*b*), who having been too deep ingaged, comes poorly off with ſhedding of hot tears, heavineſs, wearineſs, ſloth, and ſoreneſs of all his limbs, with a great diſincouragement of ever appearing in the ſame field again; this hath been ſo lively repreſented to us by ſome trapt-patients, that within ſome hours after, their breſt, ſides, neck and ſhoulders felt ſo ſore, that going they ſeemed to tred upon egg-ſhells, their joynts trembled like quavering First attack of the Pox. *b* VVarrier. Or ſymtoms of a freſh clap. Pocky Gout.

quavering Gittarn ſtrings; ſitting, they mockt at Prentices Little Laſe, and riſing, their backs drew mill-ſtones. So that in theſe features we may obſerve the Pox and Scurvy, exactly aſcending with the ſame aſpect. But ſince the reſemblance of ſymptomes without identity of immediate cauſes is no evidence of Uterin (*a*) evils; we ſhall therefore alſo make a diſplay of their cauſes, that the world may behold the Scurvy and her pocky ſondling without their vizard masks. The peſanture (*b*) of joints, ſoreneſs, *&c.* are nothing but ſpices of a ſpontaneous (*c*), ulcerous, and diſtenſive laſſitude (*d*), Occaſionated through a ſuperfluity of ſharp, ichorous (*e*) or rather nitrous ſerofity (*f*), rendring the Vaſal (*g*) Sap diſgratefull to the parts, which refuſing to harbour it in their own ſubſtance, are nevertheleſs conſtrained to ſuffer an oppreſſion and peſanture from it. The joints being ſubtil, nervous, and thence extremely ſenſible are diſpoſed to be prickt, corroded and infeſted (*h*), by the excrementitious nitrous liquor.

46. This as it is the cauſe of the Scurvy ſo of the Pox, *viz.* The Venereal troops of Pocky *effluviums* (*i*) fiercely ruſhing into Satyrs Column, pricking, ſtinging and inraging that tender ſinewy fleece of the *Urethra*, the *Proſtrata*, or ſpermatick bladders, and the thin nervous head or *glans* (*k*), comitated with a ſtrenuous attrition and rabious (*l*) phanſie, attract ſuch throngs of arterial and animal ſpirits, which they ſoon infect and convert into pyro-ſalin (*m*) Atoms of their own kind, and retreating into the Veſſels, communicate their acrimony to the whole reſerve, which patrouling round the vaſal Labyrinth, ſtain each particle *par paſſant*. (*n*)

47. Next, the Pox as it accreweth to a ſtate, ſmiles likewiſe upon the Scurvy, in its verniſh of yellow, or red moveable ſtains, like Flea-bites. Theſe a Gentleman of *Caſal* once offered to my cenſure, then reſiding at *Venice*, hopeing they might have been Flea-bites, but upon my ſurmiſal

a Belonging to the womb.
b Heavineſs.
c That which cometh of it ſelf.
d A ſoreneſs and wearineſs of all ones limbs. Cauſes of Scorbutick peſanture. Soreneſs. Laſſitude, &c.
e Like a thin moiſture that's ſhed out of a wound.
f Moiſture like whey
g Belonging to the veſſels, Cauſe of a recent infection of the Virg.
h Tormented Nerves.
i Seedy.
k the head of the yard.
l Furious.
m Fiery ſalt. Cauſe of laſſitude upon an impure copulation,
n Paſſing by. Reſemblance Scorbutick & venereal accruments an inſtance.

ſal of being bloſſoms of the Pox, immediately called to mind he had been lately nickt by a wench of *ſan Joan di Bragola*, that made him piſs hot ever ſince; ſo upon the verdict he conſeſt a judgement.

48. The carnous parts nauſeating (*o*) this ſalin (*p*) bloud vomit it up to the circumference in thoſe ſpots; and beginning now to reliſh of a ſharp taſt as the palat may eaſily diſcern in a little rapt out by phlebotomy (*q*), or vitriolate acrimony (*r*) alterates the looks of the ſkin into a more diſtinct colour of verdure (*ſ*) or flavour. (*t*), which qualification of blood is in ſhort an equal parent of the acrument (*u*) of the Scurvy and Pox.

Cauſe of red ſpots.
Of an ill Scorbutick or Pocky habit.
o Loathing.
p Salt
q Opening a vein.

49 the Pox ſtill ſcaling from a ſtinking breath, ill habit of body, and deep ſullenneſs, gets wings and flys from one joynt to another, twingeth them, and ſo leaps to his next neighbour, and tears the *Perioſtium* (*x*) in the midway; towards night its wearied, and takes up quarters in the head, deep in the thighs or ſhins, ſhoulders, neck, back, or in the arm a little above or below the elbow, where it acts the part of a Belman, and tells the Patient what a clock it is all night; timely at break of day the Suns ſweet influence wooeth it to a truce, and then the poor tortured ſinner drops in ſleep for an hour, three or four, and ſo the Pox bids him good morrow again, and goes a patrouling (*y*) for all that day. By degrees it purchaſeth a fixt ſeat in the wriſt ſhins, ſhoulders, back or breaſt; ſometimes plays the Smith and drives nails & nodes (*z*) into the head, ſhoulders and other joints. Othertimes it crowns the Patient with a Diadem of Rubies about the forehead, afterwards embroiders the whole ſkin with Carbunckles, abſceſſes (*a*) of all ſorts; at laſt makes deep holes through the ſkin, and offers it ſelf to view in a lacerated (*b*) filthy dreſs, ſquirts out all kind of matter, ichorous (*c*), purulent (*d*), ſanious (*e*),

Accrumental ſymptoms of the Pox.
r Sharpneſs.
ſ Greenneſs.
t Yellowneſs.
u Growth.
Venereal dolours.
Pocky vigilles.
y Going the rounds.
x The ſkin that immediately covereth the bone.
Fixt pains.
Nodes.
Frontal puſtles.
Abſceſſes.
Ulcers
z Hard round knobs like the heads of great nails

a Impoſthums *b* Torn. *c* Like thin water *d* immoderately thick and mattery *e* like thin raw bloody matter *f* ſtincking and rotten.

purrid

putrid (*f*) virulent (*g*), &c. After all these mad pranks, leaves a tragical object with fistules (*h*) Caries (*i*) Pocky Consumption, Convulsion, or Pocky dropsie, Appoplexy, or Pocky fevers of all kinds, &c. The symptoms of this third scene are caused from the nitrous muddy *Serum* (*k*) exalted into a sal-armoniack, whence its rendred so furious, corruptive, and lacerating (*l*) that even in this degree its a cause of the Scurvy.

50. Can a Limner draw a copy liker an original, than we have emblemed the Pox to the Scurvy? Is it possible so many scores of symptoms should be categorically (*m*) predicated (*n*) of two diseases, and they two alienated (*o*) from neerest relations? The whole *Syndrome* or clot of accidents, the same manner of initiation (*p*) and termination (*p*), property and specifick qualification of symptoms, and those dependent upon the same continent causes, all being imputed to two diseases, what Critick can distinguish them? Yet more, for two Maladies to receive birth and life at the same place, time, in the same bodies, and from the same accidental, external and internal causes, as we have instanced above, must necessarily be neerest of kin. What diseases set upon mortals in that variety of symptoms, and variable manner, that these two do? some Pocky and Scorbutick persons cry out against other symptoms; none is ever, or seldom at least, surprized by all of them.

51. The Pathognomonick (*q*) signature of the Scurvy is a contagious clot of preternatural accidents, issuing from a salin ichor, or incinerated (*r*) melancholy, imbibed (*s*) by the *Serum*: where observe, if but two or three, or scores, more or less symptoms, encounter in a body, supposed to glees from the foresaid salin ichor, we may safely pronounce that subject Scorbutick. So likewise neither hath the Pox any other pathognomonick, but a concourse of two, three, or more symptoms, suscepted through an ichorous contagion. Lastly, the manner of contagion is the same in both: the

Scurvy

Terminations of the Pox.
f stincking and rotten.
g Malignant and venemous
h A deep hollow and narrow ulcer.
i Rottenness.
Causes of the prenumerated symptoms.
Discourse inferring the Pox and Scurvy to be neerest relations.
Pocky and Scorbutick identity.
Variety of Scurvy and Pox.
k wheyish liquor.
l taring.
m positively spoken.
Pathognomonick signature of the Scurvy.
o Estranged.
p Beginning and ending.
q that which is only proper to a disease.
Pathognomonick of the Pox.
r Turned to ashes.
s Suckt up.

Scurvy propogates by breath, kiſſing, drinking, after an infected perſon, lying under one cover with him, or converſing with him in a ſweat, by ſucking of a Scorbutick nurſe, by Venereal copulation; and that ſo common, that in *Holland* you can ſcarce meet with a Scorbutick tun-belly, but the whole hodg-pot wife and Children, are all ſmucht with the ſame evil. And ſo this infection being hereditarily propagated into many generations, gives you a reaſon, why it is grown ſo popular among them, The ſame example I can inſtance in ſeveral families in *London*.

Modes of Scorbutick contagion.

Why Dutchmen *are ſo much troubled with the Scurvy.*

52 On the other hand, the Pox yields not a tittle to the Scurvy in its communicative faculty, and hath made as great a party (if not greater) by the ſame means, *viz.* by kiſſing, ſhaking, of hands, trying of gloves, ſucceeding a pocky comrade upon a cloſe-ſtool, *&c.* of this more elſewhere. To this ile only (*t*) ſubnect an argument from the cure of both, which being offended at the ſame remedies, muſt doubtleſs be thought diſeaſes of one nature. To offer further proof to ally the Scurvy and Pox, were to doubt of the (*u*) affinity between two drops of water, ſince a Midwife cannot more certainly atteſt *Mall* to be her mothers child, than theſe teſtimonies award the Pox to be of the natural iſſue of the Scurvy.

Modes of Venereal contagion.

t Joyns *An evident proof for Venereal and Scorbutick identity*

u being of kin

ARTICLE. XII.

The generation of the Pox.

53 THe Pox being a mixt and complicated diſeaſe, (as you have read,) is engendred in in the manner of a living ſenſible (pardon the Phænomenon) between two, *viz.* male and female. The Female is required ſo diſpoſed as to contain the material ſeed impreſſed with its own (*a*) *Idea*; to wit, the ſame internal and external faculties of producing the ſame (*b*) morbifick diſpoſition, continent cauſe, and the very ſame ſymptoms; but all theſe in ſo obtuſe a degree, that unleſs

Phænomenon illuſtrate the generation of the Pox.

a Likeneſs

Femal requiſites

b Sickly

less actuated by the Males formal seed, the other must remain effetous (c) and (c) impregnant: if otherwise then the aforesaid conception must result into the perfect resemblance of it self, with an addition of vigour, life, [illegible]ated activity, and specifick nature of the Male.

c barren.

54. The Scurvy is the *feminine* principle, or mother of the Pox, containing a material seed, which it sheds minutely in contagious emissaries, or (d) *miasmata*. These are the flower, abstract, and abridgment of the Scurvy and are potent enough to lay a foundation for every Pocky symptom we have mentioned in the comparison; but fall short herein, and do most resemble a material contribution, that they need vigour, life, activity, and a specifick nature of some Masculine malady; or otherwise, we cannot but own the Scurvy alone an obtuse and Feminine Pox. For in what pocky symptom is it deficient, saving only the fierceness and activity of the Pox? The difference is no other than between an Hens egg with the Cocks tred, and without it; or between an Apple tree and a Crab: in fine, the Scurvy is a dull slow and (e) immaturate, or impregnant sort of Pox.

The mother of the Pox. Material seed an abridgment of the Scurvy.

d Steems.

Defect in a material seed.

The Scurvy a Feminine Pox.

e not ripe.

55. The Male disease ought partly to suit to the Female in extraction, kind, and property of disposition; partly to exceed her in a specifick contribution. Through the first, the Male is rendred capable of a conjunction and union with the Female; for *similees* do easily pare and unite, as appears in two drops of water; but contraries do expel. Through the latter a form, and specifick distinction is superadded. To suit in extraction, kind, &c. is to be generated out of the same humoral principle, alterated and corrupted in the same manner, to be endemick, contagious, &c.

Male requisites

Effects of a Male.

56. So then, it will appear hence, we have justly accused the Leprous manginess (not the Leoprosie, *Elephantiasis*) to be the Father of the Pox, and indeed the forementioned conditions can be

The Father of the Pox.

be imputed to no other diſeaſe; for the Leprous mangineſs is firſt endemick, witneſs our narrative, and far more contagious than the Scurvy, *viz.* by ſnaking of hands in a complement, or trying of gloves. 2. Its production depends partly upon the ſame principles and cauſes (*f*) procatarctick, and (*f*) proegumenal, *viz.* ſalinarmoniack minimal bodies, floting in the ſeroſity of the body. 3 In properties of raiſing the ſkin into puſtles and cruſtly ulcers. 4. This mangineſs ſuperadds vigor and activity to the Scurvy, which of its ſelf moves ſo ſlow, that it's ſcarce diſcernable in three moneths; but actuated by the (*g*) virulency of a Leprous mangineſs, quickens with a vengeance in ſo many minutes 5. By contributing its *cinabrious ſulphur* or pyroſalin acrimony, to the weaker of the Female, neceſſarily intends, exaſperates and promotes the whole Scorbutick train into the true Pocky ſymptoms; the (*h*) expullulating puſtles are now grown rebellious and obſtinate, whereas formerly they vaniſht by tranſpiration; The leading ones (*i*) migrate in to ſcabby ulcers, that ſcale off in ugly thick (*k*) variegated ſcurf, and thoſe into ichorous iſſues The tumors and ulcers, that time and ordinary means could pacifie, do now rant and tear, and defie all but Mercurials. In ſumma, all the Scorbutick ſymptoms are now grown proud and ſullen 6. That which doth ſo (*l*) appodectically demonſtrate the Leprous mangineſs to be the Father, form, and activity of the Pox, is the cure, which is effectually performed by Mercurials and Antimonials, and theſe we all own, as proper and extreme remedies, for all ſorts of itch or mangineſs; and upon ſuppoſition of the Pox to be a malignant mangineſs Mercury was firſt hit upon, as the moſt potent ſuccour, by a Barber (witneſs *Fracaſtor. lib 2. de Morb. contag*) who calling to mind, he had read in an old book of experiments an exquiſite remedy for the groſs itch with pains of the

Proof for fathering the Pox upon mangineſs f external and internal.

g malignancy.

Maſculin contribution.

Change wrought upon the Scurvy.

h Budding.

i remove.

k of divers colours.

l poſitively.

Argument from the curatives.

How Mercury was firſt hit upon for a remedy against the Pox.

the joynts, that consisted chiefly of Mercury and Brimstone, he proposed it to some Physicians, who condemned it as dangerous and (*l*) deleterious, nevertheless underhand made use of it, and made great conquests of wealth. Besides, all (*m*) Hydrotick Purgers (as Jalap, Pil. Rud. Elater. Mercur. Vitæ,) and (*n*) diaphoreticks (as Guaiacum, Sarsa. China, &c.) are much commended against this evil, and prove successfull; because in substracting a great measure of water or serum, they do also steal away those pyro salin and cinabrio-sulphureous (*o*) corpuscules, therein (*p*) immerst, that create this (*q*) fastidious mangines, which is a confirmation of the argument.

57. A greater evidence is derived from the antient Chronologies of diseases, namely counsels and observations of primæval Physicians: *Hugo Sinensis* among his (*r*) anniversaries, writes a remarque upon a youth just treading into the threshold of his fourth (*s*) climacterick, who was (*t*) embarast with a number of crusty pustules all over the body, and miserably perplexed by gnawing pains of his bones, storming most in the night season, and acquiescing in the day: a sort of mangines, that highly menaced the Pox, had it but encountred with a Scorbutick disposition. *Gaspar Torrella* Bishop of *Justa*, and Physician to his Holiness Pope *Alexander* the 6. cured one *Johannes de Toleto* of a liminary Pox, acquired meerly by an occasion of (*u*) adust Melancholick, and Cholerick complexion an (*x*) igneous age, indisposed intrails, and a very inordinate government of diet, passions, and motion. Hereupon adust and (*y*) callous pustles, (*z*) divelling pains & rottenness of bones seised on his limbs: by all adjudged a Pocky malignity, verifying our Scorbutick and Mangy issue; whereto this citation of *Benedict. Victor. Faventinus* adds an unquestionable verdict, who avouches to have heard the Pocky complaints of many pious (*a*) monial Matrons incurring that disease through their melancholy life ill diet, and morbous changes of the air and climate; whose honesty no rational conjecture could

l poisenous.
m wateriſh.
n Sweating medicines.
o small bodies.
p Drowned.
How purgers eradicate manginess.
q Loathsome.
r Yearly observations.
s a year that proves unfortunate.
as every seaventh year.
Hug. Sen. Consil. 73. de cut. inf.
Experimental proofs for confirming manginess and Scurvy to be parents of the Pox
Gasp. Torrel. Consil. 5 adv. Pudend.
t Cumber'd.
u Threatned.
x Burnt.
y Fiery.
z Hard skinny.
a Taring.
Ben. Vict. Favent. de Morb. Gall. cap. 3.
Another Instance.
b Belonging to a Nunnery.

could queſtion, where locks and eye-tendance conſpired their retirements. And if ſurmiſals from denominations contribute any whit to Argumentation, Mangineſs will ſtill be aimed at for a Parent of the Pox, witneſs thoſe that term the evil St. *Jobs* manginets, (*ſcabies Jobbi*) in imitation of the Leproſie vulgarly called St. *Lazarus* his diſeaſe, as if the holy man ſhould have infected his neighbors; others to back this ſuperſtition, accuſe St. *Mevus* (after whoſe name the *Germans* to this day ſtile the Pox *Mevius*) and St. *Roche* for the objects of divine vengeance, upon whom God ſtroke this deformity, for the tranſgreſſing among the (*c*) Veſtals. The ſaid *Todeſcans* upon credit that *Evagrius* a *Jeruſalem* Friar, in his long travels being incommoded with a ſort of incurable chilblains, fiſſures and ſcabs, was (*d*) contaminated with the Pox, indented the malady with the name of *fiacrius*, corruptly for *Evagrius*. The *Catalonians* after a long (*e*) indagation of books, called it St. *Sements* diſeaſe, as they found it written in the 12. book of one *M. Franciſco Ximenes*, who reports the ſame evil to have invaded the world formerly. The reaſon of the adſcription of this diſeaſe to the ſaid Saint (whoſe body they ſay is in great veneration in *England*) is derived from the manifeſt cures acquired through implorations to Saint *Sement*, eſpecially upon approaching his body in pilgrimage The *Genueſes* in calling it *lo male de le tavelle*, or evil of bean ſhels, (becauſe ſcabby puſtules reſemble ſhels;) The *Lombards*, *lo male de le broffule*, or ſcabby evil; The *Tuſcans lo male de le Eulle*, or evil of water bubbles, from a reſemblance to mangy pimples; the *Indians Paturſa*, or a deformed ſhameful evil, ſeem all to father the Pox upon mangineſs, and ſo do thoſe that name it, * *Pudendagra*, *Pruna* or *Carbo*, *Anthrax Ignis ſacer*, or *Perſicus*, *Lichen*, or an *Epidemia*, &c. In *France* Scholars do oft phraſe it *Parthænopæus*, *ſc.* Morbus, *i. e.* the *Neapolitan* diſeaſe, from *Parthenope Naples*; In *Spain* the (*f*) *Curial* diſeaſe

58. As contagious (*g*) emiſſaries are the flower, ſpirit,

Arguments from names of the Pox.

Ulricly de Hutten. de Morb. Gal. cap. 1.

The Pox why called Mevus.

c Nuns.

Why Evagrius.

d Stained.

e Search.

St. Sements diſeaſe.

Why lo male de le tavelle.

Why Paturſa.

* *Augerius de pudend*

Leonicen. De Epidemia in the beginning.

f Belonging to the Court.

g Friers that are ſent forth.

Why the seed is most efficacious and energick

b bodies that fall off.

i torn.

k the most subtil powder or body that is possible.

spirit, and contracted essence of some part only of the malignant body, whence they were ejected; so those decidencies, that are included within the seed of man or woman, must be the most sublimed, and potent essence of essences, as being (*i*) divulsed from every part of the whole, with the geniture, which as it is turgidly repleniſht with the (k) *alcool* of the spirits, and contains a rude emblem of every part in small, likewise must those decidencies incloſed within the geniture, be the *alcool* of the infectious corpuscles of every part, and imply a turgid and most pregnant contraction of the most virulent minims of the whole: whence it is, that the Pox, Scurvy, and all other contagious or hereditary diseases, prove most infective through carnal conjunction: add thereunto the potent attraction excited through the excess of heat caused by a vigorous execution.

Why infection by copulation proves the worst and greatest.

The accomplishment of Pocky atoms.

l breaking forth.

59. These two contagious clots of seeds, erupting (*l*) from those *Frenchmen*, diseased with a triplicated mangmess and conceived in foul Scorbutick wombs, scattering with filthy and infectious menstrues, do now unite, and are violently baked into mixt minimal corpuscles, like bricks in a Furnace.

Why a moments copulation should cause such great evils.

60. Here you may evidently remark, there is no dabbling in the fire, without being burnt, especially in a glowing Furnace; and therefore admire no longer, that so short a time should create so great an evil; but more of this hereafter,

ARTI

ARTICLE XIII.

Definition of the great Pox.

61. WHere (*a*) abſtruſity is the object opinions triumph, each ſtrives to turn up trump; and if any where, 'tis in defining the Venereal Pox. At leaſt four hundred Authors have ſpent their verdicts about this myſterious diſeaſe, and not three of them have ſhaked hands in one definition. *Rondelet.* ſpeaks the Pox an evil diſtemper of the external parts, with a contagious humor, contracted mediately or immediately, by a Venereal contract, whereupon a number of puſtles and evil ulcers or pains enſue. *God. Steech.* defines the Pox a venemous quality, which for the moſt part is taken by a Venereal contact, excites various kinds of puſtles, and generally many ulcers, pains, and ſeveral other accidents. *Mercurial.* holds it a diſpoſition or affection againſt nature, injuring firſt and through it ſelf the natural operations, through unknown means. Of theſe three grave writers, only two ſubſcribe to one gender, *viz.* a diſeaſe; but *Steech.* varies in aſſerting a venemous quality, exciting puſtles, ulcers, *&c.* where he defines the Pox a cauſe by implication, and ſo doth *Capivac.* who denotes it an excrement, abſolutely againſt nature, having a power to hurt man many ways, engendred out of humane ſubſtance from its like. *Montal.* and *Saxon.* do likewiſe define it a cauſe.

a hidenneſs.

Four hundred Authors differing

Rond. lib. de. Morb. Gall. Definition.

Steech. Pract. Med. l b. 7. cap. 9. Definition.

Mecurial de Morb. Gall. cap. 1. Definition.

Capiv. de Morb. Gall. c. 1. Definition. Mont. de hom. San lib. 2. c. 11.

62. Theſe Paduans groſly miſtake the name: They deſcribe the cauſe of the Pox, where they ought to make out what diſeaſe it is. *Georg. Vella* imputes the Pox to the corruption of natural phlegm. *Nichol. Maſſa* writes the Pox a cold and dry diſtemper. *Rondel.* a cold and moiſt: from its cold ſymptoms, as phlegmatick tumors, ſteotoms, cold diſtillations, Gouts, &c.

Vella de Morb. Gall cap 1. Maſſa de Morb. Gall. cap. 5. Rond. lib. de. Morb. Gall. c. 5.

and

The pox no cold or moist distemper.

and because it is remedied by hot and dry medicines, as *Guaicum*, *Salsa* &c.

Mercat. de Morb. Gall. cap 1.

63. To the first objection *Mercat.* answers well, that in cold constitutions the Pox effects cold symptoms, in hot tempers hot accidents, as buboes, stranguries, burning ulcers, &c. so that from its (*b*) heterogeneous effects we might as well term it hot as cold. What concerns the hot cure, imports little, as performed *per accidens*, viz. through sweat and transpiration; not directly through heat.

The pox heterogeneous in its effects.

b Of divers kinds.

Auger. Ferr. lib. 1. *cap.* 2.

64. *Ferrerius* saith, its nothing but a putrefaction of humours, contracted for the most part through infection by copulation, through participation of venemous exhalations, and infected spirits. *Joh. Gallus* terms it a putrefaction likewise, because its a hot and moist distemper, *Manardus* judgeth it a solution of unity from its commerce with ulcers. *Aurel. Minad.* will have it an external error, because he saith its neither disease, cause, or symptom. *Leonicen* describes the Pox to be pustules, generated out of the various corruptions of humors through a hot and moist constitution of the air, first invading the genitals, afterwards the whole body.

Pox no putrefaction.

Gal. Chir. lib. 18. *cap.* 1.

Min de vir. Ven. cap. 24.

Nicol. Leon. de Morb. Gal. sub fin.

65. *Parey*, *Columb. Fallop. Bruel*, *Cæsalpin. Beniven. Taurel. Fernel. Palmar. Sennert. Unzer.* and many more without number proclaim the Pox an (*c*) occult disease (or *Morbus totius substantiæ*) that is a disease destroying the form of a part through an occult cause; or which is neither hot cold, moist or dry. Its no distemper they prove, because all distempers move slowly and gradually: but the Pox insults the vital principle, *viz.* the balsamick moisture, suddenly and by surprise. 2. Because all distempers are expelled by their contraries, but so is not the Pox which yields only to particular antidotes Its an occult disease they say because its no distemper, neither is it cured in the manner of a distemper.

c Hidden.

Objections inferting the pox an occult disease.

66. *Riolan* the Father, *Hartman* and others wave the defining of it, and passe straight ways to an enumeration of symptoms. And indeed its very frivo-

frivolous to (*d*) altercate about ſo immaterial a notion, when they can ſcarce agree what to term a diſeaſe. For my part, it was never my hap to arrive to ſo much knowledge in that doctrine, as to conceive a real diſtinction between a diſeaſe and a ſymptom; for what's a diſeaſe but a ſymptom that follows its cauſe. and what's a ſymptom but a diſeaſe or preternatural diſpoſition of a part, impeding it in its operation, action, or uſe? You may reply, a diſeaſe hurts a part *primo*, and *per ſe*, a ſymptom *ſecundario*, and *per aliud, ſc. morbum vel cauſam*; this granted only concludes a diſeaſe to be an immediate ſymtom, and the other to be a ſymptom of a ſymtom, or a mediate ſymptom. Perhaps to hurt *per ſe* is to hurt without a cauſe, and that's erroneous; for nothing can hurt or act upon its ſelf, witneſs another maxim, (*quicqnid movetur, movetur ab alio*,) what ever is moved is moved by another. For inſtance, a hot diſtemper of the brain they ſay is, when the natural or inſite heat is intended by an external cauſe, ſuppoſe by the heat of the Sun; this diſtemper will remain when the Sun hath abſented it ſelf. *Ergo* without a cauſe Certainly no, if the ſaid hot diſtemper depends upon the preſence of the Sun, it will doubtleſs vaniſh with the withdrawing of the ſolar rays; if it doth depend upon humours altered or putrefied by the Sun, then it will remain, but not without a cauſe, and ſo its but an effect or ſymptom. So practical Authors although entituling their volumes a method of curing diſeaſes, or a practiſe of Phyſick, as *Riverius*, *Capivac*, *Piſo*, and the reſt, yet we ſee, they only treat of ſymptoms, beginning with the Head-ach, Appoplexy, and ſo forward.

(*d*) Wrangle.

No real diſtinction between a diſeaſe and ſymptom.

A diſeaſe is an immediate ſymptom.

Object.
Anſw.

Object.

67. But to be ſerious, the vogue of Phyſicians is for having the Pox an occult diſeaſe (that old ſanctuary for ignorance;) if ſo they muſt ſuppoſe an occult conſtitution of parts; for a diſeaſe is nothing but the ſubverſion of the natural or formal conſtitution, through its contrary; but the formal conſtitutions of parts be only four, *viz.* a hot tempera-

The pox no occult diſeaſe.

temperament, cold, dry, and moist. *Ergo*, their contraries being but four, infer only the same number of formal diseases, so that if they would have brought in a fifth occult disease, they must have spoken of a fifth occult natural constitution of parts in their Physiology. And is a fifth constitution, mixture, or temperament of parts possible, when there are but four Elements, and their combinations or συζυγίαι but (e) quaternary? Is the Pox an occult or unknown disease when every one may know he has it by pissing hot, inflammations, pustles, ulcers which none but mad men will term hidden diseases? In short is the Pox an occult similar or dissimilar disease? Its not the first, is plain, nor the latter, for that's apparent to sense.

No fifth constitution.

e Four in number.

The Pox no similar or dissimilar disease.

The cause of the Pox thought to be occult.

68. But after all this, that which seems occult is the cause, how and by what means it should so suddenly and strangely surprise a part, engender diseases (and manifest ones) in a moment subvert its temperament, and prove so stubborn to a methodical cure by contraries; and for this reason is thought occult, because no manifest quality is capable of producing such (f) subitaneous and (g) effroyable accidents. But stay, doth not fire (add *aquæ fort.* and other corrosifs) as suddenly subvert the temperament of the finger, if within reach, yea, in a moment corrupt it; And may we term that occult? Will not a cold wind in some part of the *West Indies*, or *Muscovy*, in a few moments congeal a man into a rocky hardness? Sure, we need not flie to occult causes, for want of mischief or malignancy in manifest ones. But you'l reply, Were such malicious diseases caused through manifest qualities their contraries would afford a Cure. What can fire in a flaming house be always quencht by water? Is there no other means (*per accident*) to be used, by choking it in pulling down a House; and so the pox may be cured (*per accidens*) by diaphoreticks issuing from hot and dry corpuscles. Neither is it proper to term the pox a contagious disease; for a disease (among them)

f Sudden.
g Dreadful.

The cause of the Pox is not occult.

is

is a quality, but a quality cannot migrate out of one ſubject into another, wherefore its the cauſe, is contagious, which is propagated through diſperſions of ſeminal or derivative *effluviums* into neighbour bodies, and there ingender diſeaſes.

ARTICLE. XIV.

Concluſion upon the definition of the Pox

69. TO avoid Improperties, and (*a*) delineate a dogmatick definition, I ſay, The *Pox* is a (*b*) *Pangenerical*, (*c*) *metaſtatical*, *univerſal diſeaſe, cauſed by venenous contagious miaſmata, and uſhered with the worſt and mildeſt, moſt and feweſt, variable and uncertain ſymptoms of all kinds.* Its a Malady ſimilar, and organical; its ſometimes a hot and dry diſtemper *viz.* exerciſing a dry heat in the neck of the Bladder and Glans, or appearing in a pocky *eriſipelas*; its cold and moiſt, witneſs pocky Catarrhs; its hot and moiſt, pocky inflammations, as buboes, virulent Gonorrhea's, frontal Rubies, and others do make out. Pocky Caruncles in the *Urethra*, *Polypus*, ruin'd Palats and level'd Noſes, joynts (*d*) parathrotically luxated by nodes, and Venereal Ulcers, are diſeaſes of *conformation*, *number*, *magnitude*, *ſituation* and *diſcontinuated unity*: *Ergo* we may infer the Pox, *Pangenerical*, or a diſeaſe comprehending all ſorts and genders of diſeaſes in one. The Pox is a Monarch; all other diſeaſes are its ſubjects: There is ſcarce any malady, but one time or other is noted to attend the Pox.

Genuine definition of the Pox.
a Set down.
b Of all kinds.
c Moveable.
The Pox is a malady ſimilar organical and diſcontinuated unity.
d partly only put out of joynt.

70. The Pox is *Metaſtatical*, or tranſmigrable in three points. 1. Its tranſlative, ſkipping like a Graſhopper from one part to another, *viz.* From the part firſt attackt to the Liver, thence to the Brain, and ſo patroules round, till it hath made an entry and ſeiſin upon the intire Mannor of the Body. Its now grown ubiquitary within the Microcoſm; its here and there and every where; not

The Pox Metaſtatical from one part to another.

in the Liver only, as tranſcripsive Authors aſſert, or in the Brain, as others fancy; but its univerſal. 2. The Pox is tranſmigrable, in ſtepping from one diſeaſe into another *, from a hot to a cold affection, from an inflammation into an Ulcer, from an Ulcer into a Carnoſity, thence into an obſtruction. 3. This Venereal Evil oft changes the ſcene of its ſymptoms; the accidents of the tayl, *viz.* Gonorrhe, Dyſury, *&c.* mount up to the Head, and appear in ſcabs, nodes, and nocturnal pains. Veriereal Gouts are oft tranſlated into pocky Tiſſicks, nocturnal pains into Conſumptions and Hectick Fevers, *&c.* What is intended by *univerſal* ſhall be diſcuſſed in *Art.* 18.

* *This is properly a Metaptoſis.*

From one diſeaſe to another.

From one train of ſymptoms to another.

Symptoms of the Pox uncertain.

71. The cauſe of the Pox we ſhall illuſtrate by it ſelf; for its ſymptoms, they are ſo certain, that in five hundred, its a rare obſervation to find two featured alike; and extream variable, to day poſſibly you may behold your ſkin pencil'd with Vermilion ſpots, by to morrow they are all retired, and left Swine Pox in their ſtead. It may be next day theſe will be multiplied to a rich number and give people cauſe to ſuſpect the ſmall Pox; the fourth day perchance they are all juggled away, but at waking you may find your Limbs ſo bruiſed and beaten, that you would ſwear the *Phairies* had been about you. In ſome Bodies we obſerve the Pox (*m*) concomitated with malignant ulcers, and (*n*) execrable pains; in others its ſo gentle that you would be at a ſtand, whether it were the Pox or no. In ſome again we find the Pox in ſtate, guarded with a regiment of puſtles, botches, ulcers, *&c.* In others one or two ſymptoms ſerve its turn. Now I think, we have impailed the Pox in a diſinition, (*o*) quadrating with no malady but it ſelf: And ſo I judg it high time to ſtep over to,

Pox guarded.

m Accompanied.

n Curſed.

Pox ſolitary.

o Squaring.

ARTICLE.

ARTICLE XV.

The cauſe of the grand Pox.

72. IN our preceding Articles, *Fallopius* deteſted the *Indians* for ſhipping off this peſtilent Merchandiſe to us, whom we have ſince reſcued from that guilt. *Fioravanti*'s accuſation of mans fleſh is alſo diverted in *Art.* 6. *Bombaſt*'s pocky derivation from an Elephantick *Frenchman*, is totally ſubverted by *Art.* 7. *Vide Art.* 2. *Vide Art.* 5. *Vide Art.* 2. *Art.* 2. *Art.* 2.

73. In 1486. a famous Aſtrogazer and Phyſician, one *Paul* of *Middleburg*, in *Zealand*, divulged prognoſticks for twenty years to come; among the reſt wrote a letter to *Guido* Duke of *Urbin*, and *Octavianus de Waldinis*, intimating the (*a*) menaces of a Star of *Scorpio*, found in the Horoſcope of any perſons Nativity, that certainly ſome incurable diſeaſe would ſurpriſe him. Wherefore ſince his Ephemerides adverted him of a moſt effroyable Conſtellation, namely a revel of three ſuperior, whereof two moſt malevolent Planets, *Saturn*, *Jupiter*, and *Mars*, in the 23 degree of *Scorpio*, on the 25 of *November*, 1484. ſo that *Mars* poſſeſſed the place of conjunction, and *Saturn* in his *Aux* oppreſſed *Jupiter*, in manner that his benign influence being rendred impotent, could not impede, but that *Saturn* and *Mars* would impreſs ſtrange inſenſible alterations upon the Elements, whence thoſe bodies that exiſted under *Scorpio* (meaning the *Italians*) were to expect an inevitable fatal diſeaſe twelve years after the Conjunction. Among the vulgar this prediction ſo many years before might gain Credit but let me tell you, had the Mangy *French* crew been diverted from coming to *Naples* the Pox would have continued among the Planets: But alas, Aſtrologers ſtick in the dirt, and frown upon the Aſteriſms for their miſchief; their gaping is in vain: For our domeſtick *Paul. Middle. in Prognoſt. fol.* 25. *Aſtrological cauſe of the Pox a* threats. *The opinion confuted.* *Anſwer to Art.* 2.

Globe (as they talk) bears little more proportion to the gawdy heavens, than a point to a great circle, and that many thousand leagues off: if so, who is so mad to think every Star or Planet should act particularly upon this central point, when the whole circumference of Stars must necessarily confound their virtues in one point, and consequently the whole family of the world must have been infected with it then; whence its apparent, that the influence only of *Saturn* and *Mars*, ought not to bear all the blame of so pernicious a a conspiracy as the Pox.

b hurtfull.
c receiver.
d helpful.
e having a Soul.
f hurtful.
g without a Soul.

74. The tincture of Lepers blood is rather Medicinal than (*b*) noxious, not unlike other venomous (*c*) liquors which whilst floating within a living receptacle, prove pernicious, but extracted are (*d*) auxiliary; as the sap of vipers flesh, and others; in short Lepers blood, whilst (*e*) animated, is infectious and (*f*) sontick; but dead and (*g*) exanimous its deprived of that formal faculty. Neither doth a Leper through his contagion propagate any other disease but its own; from which the Pox is much estranged, as we have shewed in *Art.* 4.

Pox imputed promiscuous fornication.

75. The occasional cause of the Pox some imputed to the promiscuous commerce whores drave with several Nations, whose genitures differing in temperament, and impelled into one womb, might ingender a strange sort of putrefaction, like variety of meats causes putrid crudities in the stomach. But this sort of plea can scarce hold water, since the same hath been practised from the creation, without the consequence of the least suspicion of any ensuing malady.

Pox no derivative from Job. Mevus *or* Evagrius.

76. Neither is it any repute to those Sanctarians to stain St. *Job*, St *Mevus*, St. *Evagrius*, or St. *Roche* with so disgraceful an accident. However all enthusiasts are to be allowed a grain in the point of sound reason.

77. It was the opinion of a learned Physician, that the Pox was an evil started by Witchcraft, his relation running after this tenor; an *Italian* Witch of

of indifferent beauty, being extremely provoked by ſome *French* Souldiers, that had pillaged her houſe; ſeated within ſight of *Naples*, for revenge (others imagine ſhe was hired by the *Spaniſh*) plotted the ruine of the whole Army, by ſpreading a diabolical diſeaſe among them, and to that purpoſe proſtrated her body to the very next comers, to whom ſhe communicated the ſpirits and eſſence of her venefical blood, capable enough of producing worſe accidents than the Pox. That diſeaſes can be (*h*) ejaculated by witches, through incantation, charms, venefical contact, diabolical conſpiracy or compact, malicious ſight, * and much more by ſo neer an aſpect, and copulated breaths, ſkin, and exhalations of bodies, is peremptorily aſſerted by *Cardan. Beniven. Langius. Foreſt.* and many more. And *Chondronch.* ſpeaks of an old Hag, that had power of (*i*) enecating children in the womb, by laying her hand upon the mothers belly. About twelve years ſince, I remember one did confidently obtrude to me, he had ſeen a young maid at a place called *Skiedam* in *Holland*, vomit up throngs of pins and pieces of nailes; by fits tortured with a deplorable plague of the guts, and dirous Convulſions; a diſeaſe by all Phyſicians adjudged an off-ſpring of Witchcraft. To pretermit this, we do not conceive this page proper for the deciſion of the poſſibility of faſcinous or venefical diſeaſes; however it is improbable the Pox ſhould be a diſeaſe of that nature, no author obſerving an epidemick or contagious evil to have budded from incantations or venefices. it being proper to ſuch to create marveilous, and tranſcendent evils, which are ſubject to be charmed, defaſcinated, and expelled by demonial exorſiſms, imprecations, or an obſtinate potent phanſie. True, a gallick opthalm infects a ſound eye by ſight, at a diſtance, without an immediate contact; yet not ſupernaturally, or by Witch-craft, but by ejaculating Venereal ſeeds.

h darted.

* *Virg. Neſcio quis teneros oculus mihi faſcinat agnos. Card de Venen. lib. 2. c. 7. Ben. de abd. Morb. cauſ c. 8. Lang. lib. 1. Epiſt. 38. For. lib 18. obſ. 16. in Scal. A bewicht diſeaſe. See Bodin. de Dæmonemania. M. Delrio. Mag diſq. Remig. de dæmonolatria. Wier. de Præſtig. Spreng. Mall. Maleſic. The Pox no Witchcraft. A Gallick Opthalmy infecting ous at a diſtance.*

8. *Fennerus* recites a ſentiment our

Pract. lib. 6 p. 4 c. 4. of *Fallopius*, and he from *Leonicenus*; that derives the *Neapolitan* evil from a great tumefaction of the *Tyber* in Pope *Adrian* the eights Reign, (A mistake of the transcriber, it was in *Alexander* the sixth's time) which vomitted up putrid and corrupt bodies into a tract of the air, that drove towards *Naples*. And *Leonard Schmai* tells us, there happened in 1494 an unheard of inundation of all the waters of whole *Europe*, and such great rains, that tis no wonder such a putrefaction succeeded. Were this a probable cause. reason (*k*) assstipulates rather to fetch the Pox from *Guiny*, where the rain oft stincks as it descends, or from *Amsterdam*, a place abounding with putrid corpuscles, as their frequent plagues and stinks of their Rivers attest. Besides *Italian* inundations are rather presages and causes of Plagues as happened in Pope *Pelagius*, and *Boniface* the fourths reigns.

The Pox imputed to inundations.

Agreeth to.

19. But lets not slip by that ridiculous edict of the (*l*) Alman Magistrates (mentioned by *Ulrich von Hutten* a *German* Knight,) who upon the first shock of the Pox upon the *Germans*, were advised by the Physicians to interdict all kind of Pease and Bacon, because the former were supposed to harbor a certain sort of winged worms, which admitted within the body might engender the Pox. Against Hoggs-flesh they passed a very rational censure, whose continual Mangines (as we have likewise remarkt before) might easily introduce a Mangy disease.

1 German. *Ulrich a Hutten de Morb. Gall. cap. 2.*

The Pox is imputed to Pease and Bacon

ARTICLE. XVI.

Archelogia Iatrica.

20. HItherto we have discoursed on the external occasions of the Pox almost to a nauseousness; what reason and history hath induced us to touching that particular the 7. *Art.* will advert you. But to proceed to a declaration of the nearest internal or conjunct cause, (*causa proxima interna*

Viz Saxon. Lendel. Capiuc. Quercet. 2 Consil. 9.

interna, quæ posità ponitur effectus, & sublatâ tollitur;) here we discern a deep silence among most Authors, *Dogmatical* and *Chymical*, all reconciled in averting the proximal cause of the Pox to be an occult quality, or occult corpuscles. What satisfaction can any one reap hence? An occult cause requires an occult remedy, and both these an occult blind Physician, and so the Pox is like to be cured blindly; What's *Galens* injunction; *Physician* what is't you cure, if thou knowest not the cause of the disease? And a litle afrer, if th'art unacquainted with the disease leave it to Nature. What renders the cause of the Pox more occult, than the cause of an Epilepsie, Scurvy, *Phthysis*, Dropsie, or any other malady? if we do well observe, a single heat, cold or other manifest quality; single melancholy, choler or phlegm, sal, sulphur or Mercury, will as litle produce any of them, as the Pox; but to their various mixtures, combinations, and different degrees of mixture and temperament, tis possible to produce any effect, body, cause or disease; which since we cannot so exactly dive into, and weigh to an atom, its that is occult. However if we can but frame several and different near derivatives, and remarkable mixtures, we shall not need to fly to occult causes for a sanctuary. Though ultimately a substance is dissolvable into an unity, duplicity, ternary or quaternary of principles, yet we find it unsufficient to affirm a phrensie, Bedlam Madness, the Rose, gnawing of the stomach, Fevers, *&c.* hot diseases only, and Lettuce, Succory, *&c.* their cold oppositos; and so of melancholy cholerick, salin, sulphureus, and other diseases; for the heat of a Bedlam madness, and a putrid Fever are much different, and so are qualities of an Epilepsie and black Jaundise, although both melancholick, and salin maladies.

Hartman. in disput.

The conjunct cause of the Pox is not occult.

Galen. lib. de locis affect.

81. Whence there appears a necessity of allowing second and neerer principles; which being effectively nothing but the first, only somewhat altered, qualified, and changed by degrees of

Second principals of physick.

mixture, combination, and temperament, do more readily ſerve us to illuſtrate the natures of Bodies, Diſeaſes, and other naturals. And herein we do exactly imitate Natures footſteps, framing many ſecond principles out of the firſt, for to conſtitute afterwards great numbers of various Bodies. The Spagyrick Art ſeems moſt expedient for the diſcovery of them, which in diſſolutions reduceth bodies into various ſulphurs, cholers, heats, fires, or what you will, all is one, *viz.* ſulphurous ſulpher (*ſulphur ſulphureum*) like to common Sulphur or Brimſtone, which being once inflamed, is not (*a*) amortiſed, before it be quite (*b*) deflagrated: This ſort of *Sulphur* ſeems to engender ſome kind of continent Fevers, likewiſe to contribute the greateſt part to inflammable Bodies, as Colophony, Naphta, *&c.* 2. *Sulphur vinoſum*, a wine ſulphur, being of parts very ſubtil and ſpirituous, doth moſt reſemble the Vital Sulphur, and *Archeus*. 3. *Sulphur Stibiale*, or a red Antimonial ſulphur. This is that ſulphur, which preternaturally generated within the body, cauſes vomits, cardiogmos, and ſtomachical faintings, the cholera; and within the veſſels excites putrid Fevers. Dogmatiſts call it red Gall (*biſis rubra*) 4. *Sulphur Æruginoſum* or green Gall, excites dyſenteries, choleraes, corroſive pains of the ſtomack, *&c.* 5. *Sulphur Cinabrinum*, a Cinabrious Sulphur, or a reverberate red Gall, the nature whereof is very fierce, malignant, and corroding, dilacerates the ſkin in (*c*) depaſcent ulcers, and malignant inflammations, as Carbuncles, Furuncles, and engenders malignant Fevers. 6. *Sulphur Arſenicale*, or venomous red Gall, produced through reiterated Reverberations, and frequent Sublimations; the effects whereof are malignant and contragious Fevers, (*d*) exitial ſmall Pox, fatal dyſenteries, and mortal ſyncopees, *&c.* Many venoms (as Wolfsbane, Ratſbane, *&c*) do likewiſe work their colchical products through that ſulphur.

Sulphurous Sulphur.

a killed.

b burn'd out.

Wine ſulphur.

Stibial ſulphur.

Æruginous ſulphur

Cinabrious ſulphur.

c eating.

Arſenical ſulphur.

d mortal.

82. Through the ſaid igneous Anatomy bodies, are

are diſſolved into another ſort of ſecond princi- *Mercurial*
ples, to wit Mercurials, Waters, or Phlegms: *Mercury.*
1. There is *Mercurius Mercurialis*, a ſort of di-
geſted water, which in animated bodies reſponds
to the *Serum*; and abounding cauſes Rheumatiſms,
thin Catarhs, Dropſies, Salivations, Diarrheas, *&c.*
2. *Mercurius Balſamicus* or a thin unctuous Li- *Balſamick*
quor, which being the ſame with the *Humidum* *Mercury*
radicale, is the foundation and prop of Life, ſub-
ject and conſort of the *Sulphur vinoſum*. 3. *Mer-* *Glutinous Mer-*
curius glutinoſus, like ordinary glue is that which *cury.*
Galen calls thick tough tenacious phlegm, cauſing
obſtructions of the Veſſels and Intrails. 4. *Mer-* *Lunar Mercury*
curius Lunaris, or a clean cryſtal ſilver-like Li-
quour, wherewith the ſubſtance of the Brain is
perfuſed, but being preternaturally rendred ſa-
lin, or ſulphurous, or exceſſive in quantity, for-
ceth the Brain into various diſeaſes. 5 *Mercurius* *Acid Mercury.*
acetoſus, or Vinegar phlegm, otherwiſe termed
acida pituita, renders bodies lean and ſhrill,
ſubject to rigors, or ſhiverings, gripings in the
Guts, *&c.* 6. *Mercurius glacialis*, Synonymous *Glacial Mer-*
to Vitreal phlegm is an effect of a denſe and *cury.*
thick part ſqueeſing the air from it. Among ſalts, *Vid.* my *Arche-*
we ſummon for ſecond principles, 1. *Sal ſalſum*, *log. Pholoſ. n.*
or common ſalt, wherewith we do oft find our *Cha. of water.*
ſpittle imbuted. It attenuates and deſiccats the
parts, and minds the throat of Liquor to quench
thirſt. 2. *Sal dulce*, or ſweet ſalt, deſerving that *Sweet Salt.*
Epithete for its benignity and amicable contribu-
tion towards the vivid parts. Its the ſubject and
Vinculum of the *Mercurius Balſamicus*, and *Sulphur*
Vinoſum. 3. *Sal Aluminoſum*, Aluminous ſalt *Aluminous Salt*
engenders moſt obſtinate obſtructions of the
entrails conſtipates the belly, occaſions internal
heat, but accidentally. 4. *Sal nitroſum*, a Ni-
trous ſalt, diſſolves the knot and tye of natures
ſubſtantials, effects Dropſies, ill habits of body,
&c. 5. *Sal Vitriolatum*, Vitriolat ſalt ulcerates *Vitriolat Salt.*
the Lungs, Kidneys, Bladder, Guts, *&c.* accompanies
ſerin Catarhs, and incommodes the joints with hor-
rid gouts. 6. *Sal armoniacale*, or pyroſal, an armonical *Armoniak Salt.*
ſalt

salt is a ravenous Wolf, that devours the flesh, through phagedenick, gangrenous and dysepuletick Ulcers, &c.

The use of the Principles.

83. The use of these or like Principles, surmounts vulgar expectations: A disease that's occult, or inexplicable, is illustrated in its perfect *Idea*, and thence such *indications* may be extracted, that the *Indicata* will doubtless perform all possible cures. Diseases of one gender, *viz.* Mercurial or Phlegmatick, Cholerick or Sulphurous, are exactly discerned from another, which dogmatically are styled with the same attribute. An instance for demonstration. Nauseating vomits or faints of the stomack, do oft (*e*) source from a spring of red Gall; which since in qualities, effects and properties, *viz.* Colour, convelling, anguishing, and vomitive nature, it bears the image of red flowers, or *Sulphur* of Antimony, (not which is extracted with Vinegar) its sufficient reason, why they should both go under the name of a Stibial sulphur. The use is fertil, for knowing the nature and quality of flowers of Antimony at large, you may hence readily dive into the penetrails of red Gall, and clearly take intuition of its effects. Touching a remedy; an Artist who predominates over the Saturnine *Magnesia*, and can subjugate its ferocity, may thence without pains make conquest of the malignity of red Gall. If your Curiosity extorts a reply, why the same *Sulphur*, or red Gall in Disenteries, chooses a passage downwards; its because of an admixture of some particles of Vitriolate Salt, through an irritative pesanture affecting the universal centure. Another paradigm: A putrid Fever in the advent, salutes a patient with her ordinary collaterals; but after half a Lunar change, perfidiously rebels in malignant assaults, as phrensies, implacable thirsts, adust tongues, syncopees, anguors, &c. Demand a vulgarist, whence all these unexpected Ghests; his directory is to an occult cause, ours to an *Arsenical Sulphur* if mortal; else to an *Eruginous*, and *Cinabrin Sulphur*

Stibial sulphur cause of vomits and faints of the stomack, e spring.

Cause of a malign Fever.

Sulphur, reverberated out of red Gall; if perchance an urinal or diaphoretick *crisis* (*f*) ſurvenes, attribute the fate to the (*g*) *bien venu* of microcoſmical *nitrous ſalt*. Here I have detected a *Magnal* in the theory of Phyſick: But not beyond the initials, their mines I conceal, the purſuit is committed to your own induſtry. Their memorial is accidental, only ſummond for to (*h*) decatenate the Pox from an occult cauſality.

f happeneth.
g welcome.
h unchain.

ARTICLE. XVII.

Iatrical Archeloge of the Pox.

84. NOw let's digreſs to a *Syntheſis* of parts for Pocky Atoms; for ſuch they are, their Levity, Volatil, and Vibrating energy diſcover; greater bulks would prove improportionate tranſporters of Maladies to remote Subjects, and have their entrance denied into the exil poroſities of the *cutis*. Their conſtituent *baſis* is a *ſalt*, that mineral aſſuming a durable and almoſt an eval reſiſtency, whence the Pocky Atoms are more lyable to expulſion, than to diſſolution; ſcarce to expulſion, for being Pyroſalin (or Armoniacal, of all ſalts the moſt potent) minims, penetrate into the profundity of the parts, and ſtrain at the *ſweet Emphytous ſalt*, where once a conjunction paſt, plant the Pox radically. This *Sal Armoniack* is circumveſted with virtues of all pocky properties, *viz.* Of contagion, renix to cure, and ſuch Acrimonious, Phagedenick and dolorous accidents as we ſhall articulately indigitate. The ſaid *Salt* having atchieved a *Cinabrin ſulphur* (an entity that's full of metal, extravagantly dilacerative and mordant) are both ſoderd together with a tough glutinous Mercury, through a calcining heat of a menſtruating Furnace.

The ingredients of pocky Atoms.

Cauſe of a radicated Pox.

Pocky Atoms how engendred.

85. Experimental autopſie (*a*) Oedipizes the riddle: (*b*) Extravaſate ten ounces of thorow-pockified blood; after congelation exhale it to a friability,

Experiment.
a unriddles.
b drawn out of the veſſel

friability, grind this upon Porphir, and ſublime it; then (*c*) derade the obſcure reſidence of the black *caput mortuum* from the bottom of the ſublimatory, and calcine it a while; affuſe warm water to the *calx*, try the lixive, or the ſalt after exhaling the liquor, by your guſt, and you muſt atteſt it to reliſh ſtrangely of Salt Armonick, or rather to exceed it in Acrimony. Another, collect a gallon 3. or 4. of urin. (*d*) guttulated by a Gallick ſtrangury (*e*) accoſted with a virulent Gonorrhœ: abſtract the fluor by diſtillation, and calcine the *caput mortuum*; diſſolve ſome of it in a little tepid water, which effuſe over great pieces of Glaſs in ſplatches; expoſe them to the air for to dry; afterwards ſpeculate the concretes that appear to you in hundreds of ſmall needles, extremely ſlender in body, and acutely pointed at both ends; theſe beheld through a *Microſcope* ſeem each to be a legion of ſuch exile needles linckt to one another. In the ſame manner we remark the liquor of *Sal Armoniac* to diſiccate into ſuch reliques, which as they exactly imitate the others in ſhapes, ſo in qualities of heat and Acrimony. A third, the ſpittle of Gallicans effuſed upon a hot plate, relinquiſhes bodies Acrimonious and ſalin, like Armoniack corpuſcles. Fourthly, contagious ſpittle caſt into the fire, crackles and vibrates like Niter. Fifthly, a whole lump of *Sal Armoniack* is nothing but a denſe number of ſuch acuated exil needles, clapt or adhering one to another; for a lump broken ſplinters into ſmall bodies like pins, becauſe the *figura ſitus* is exil and ſtrait, and for the ſame reaſon thoſe ſmaller pins muſt be tritable into ſmaller corpuſcles, as exil needles.

c grate off.

Experiment 2. *d* dropt. *e* attended.

Exp. 3.

Exp 4.

Exp. 5.

ARTI

ARTICLE XVIII.

The parts affected in the French Pox.

85. *Faber*, in the marginal citation asserts, that in the Venereal contagion there is a deep corruption of the future natural Balsam, that is of the blood and *Cambium*, and a corruption of the natural spirits, through which the disease happens to be contagious. These are infected with the seed, and being infected return to their fountain, to wit the Liver, and infect the other natural spirits, and from this fountain the whole body is infected. *Faber. Chir. Spag Sect. 3. Cap. 13.* *The Liver thought the chief part affected.*

87 *Leonicenus* argues the skin to be the chief subject of the Pox, from its defiguration by spots, pustles, scabs, and ulcers. *The skin.*

88. *Paracelsus* reports the production of the pox to exort through sublimation of *Mercury* from heat, which is reduced to so high a pitch of subtilty, that nothing can resist it, so that it penetrates the flesh and bones. *Bombast. lib. 2. Paramin. 4.*

89. *Saxonia* states the natural spirits or vapors of the bloud the subject in the beginning, in progress the excrementitious humors, and afterwards the blood it self. *Sax. De Lue Ven. Cap. 3.* *The natural spirits excrements & bloid.*

90. Some seat the Pox chiefly in the head, because its environed there with the most mischiefest of its concomitants, *viz.* casting of the hair, pustles about the face and forehead, nocturnal head-aches, gums and nodes, tinning of the ears, ulcers in the Palat and throat, ulcers and rottenness of the Nose, ulcers about the head and rottenness of the scul, steotoms, and other hard tumors *&c.* *The head censured the chief subject.*

91. For the same reason others suppose the Pox to keep its Court about the Genitals, being there accosted with a train of no small importance viz. Gonorrhe, Strangury, Dysury or scalding of Urine, Buboes, Virulent Warts, Cordé *The Tayle.*

Cordé, Chankers, Poulains, Ulcers within the urétha, Caruncle, Inflamations of the *glans* and Cods, a Crystallin, *&c.*

The Liver.

92. *Mercat. Mercur. Fernel.* and *Sennert.* follow their leaders, who deprehending the symptoms of the Pox to be stigmatized upon the several parts through imbibing the virulent bloud for their nutriment, acutely condemned the Liver to be the fountain and spring of the venom, as being the source of those rivulets of blood, which served in stead of vehicles to transport the contagion and malignancy to the parts.

State of the controversie,

93. The point of controversie hints at the part πρῶτος and πρωτοπάθες aggressed, which in the eye of judgment is discerned to be the part, thats first infected, whence the contagion and virulency is transmitted to the neighbouring and remoter parts. However the intendment hereof is more illustrated by these queries; whether the part thats first attact and labefacted, doth swallow such a pregnancy of virulent contagion into its substance, as to germinate and issue forth into throngs of venomous minims, whence afterwards the whole body seems to attract as from a fountain its pocky disaster; or whether the pocky seminaries do at their first entrade only lodge themselves for a while in the frontier parts, as it were in their Inns, for to move to their journeys end, to some principal part or intrail of the body, where their intentiou possibly may be to seat and fix themselves for to beget issue, which being propelled from their nest into several quarters, disoblieged the parts of the body with a disgracefull malady. Or thirdly; whether the Pox in imitation of fire, infects every part by continuation, and so creeps all the body over, without arriving to a rendevouz in any principal intrail. Or fourthly; whether in the manner of a putrid Fever, it inquinates and disturbes the blood, so as to render it acrimonious and pyro-salin, whereby each part afterwards seems to be indisposed according to its temperament, *viz.* humid parts precipated into putrid ulcers, sanguinals

guinals into maligñ inflammations, melancholicks into dolorous torments, *&c.* our inſtitute will not permit to miſcolate enarrations of various ſubjects in one Article, as that of the nature of contagion, which is requiſit ſhould be preliminated, before we can diſpoſe your aſſent to the verity of one of theſe four demands; and therefore we ſhall tranſpoſe the deciſion of this Article to the next enſuing but one.

ARTICLE XIX.

Contagion.

Contagion defined.

94. COntagion is properly a manner of a fleet propagation of adventitious evils. Its *fleet* in oppoſition to gradual preternatural germinations, as attractions or putrefactions; *of Adventitious Evils* or extrinſick advenes, in alienation from a gangrene, whoſe propagation although it is fleet, and improperly termed infectious of its neereſt adjacents, yet its no more than a domeſtick Evil.

Minims tranſporters of Contagion.

95. The cauſes or Vehicles of ſuch tranſmigrable evils muſt be repoſed in ſmall corpuſcles, which through their exility, are leaſt obnoxious to extrinſick oppoſitions, reſiſt potently, eaſily croud through the air, inſinuate into the porous chanels of the ſkin and are conſtituted out of the moſt refined eſſences, whence they reſult ſo energick; more thoſe miaſms muſt neceſſarily be animated properly, or analogically, like peſtilent Seminaries, that float in the air in forms of lucid glowing atoms, which live and attract fewel or nutriment from the corrupted air; whence we need admire no longer at the ſtupendious effects of that kind of contagion, durable until they be amortiſed, and extinguiſht by a potent hyemal coldneſs and drineſs, which deprives them from their nutriment, & ſo they oft expire by being ſtarved. The certainty hereof is inferred from thoſe previous rottenneſs and

Contagious miaſms are animated.

Peſtilent miaſms.

Read my treatiſe of the plague.

and corruptions in wood, which we oft detect to be glanced over with numbers of lucid corpuscles, whence the pestilential tinctures do source: these (to wit lucid or mould-like corpuscles,) I observed the last year in *Holland* almost in every house, and being backt in my surmisal by that fiery column that ensued the spring after, *I* confidently divulged upon the sight thereof to many spectators that were amazed at it, that necessarily a calamitous plague must be the consequence upon so unexpected a Meteor. Add hereto, the observations of several pestilent decumbents, who during their malady oft spied sudden glances of lights in the dark, questionless survening through conjunction of those lucid pestilent Atoms. This by the way, for to travers to a plainer enucleation of the the Venereal contagion. The said animation, proper, or analogical, we find to be the formal cause of contagions: whence derives their energy 2. Without animation its impossible any substance should prove contagious; for naturals only obtain a power of alteration and corruption, and beyond that nothing of action upon externals 3. The faculties of animated bodies are *nutrition*, *accretion*, and *generation*, or in vegetables *semination*, besides, being obnoxious to death and extinction. All which faculties we have discovered to center in pestilent miasms of the fore-stated instance. 4. Without life and nutrition the said miasms remain incapable of duration; for they being in abitants of the air, winds and the internal motion of the air would dislodge them, or soon extinguish their malign faculties. 5. I shall only allege this induction as an invincible argumentation; if contagious bodies seminate, they must necessarily accresc, for to decide or delaps into seminals; if they accresc, they must be nourisht and consequently live and exist animated. Possibly this discourse seems somewhat strange, that such invisible exilities should be endued with vegetative and seminative vertues; wherefore

Presage of a fiery meteor.

See my Arch. Philo. Chap. of Air.

to

to enforce the opinion, we need only adduce this ſubſequent obſervation to denubilate the obſcurity; Nits that are diſperſed in Wollen clothes owe their eſſence to glutinous fumes, exhaled out of a living body, and condenſed by the filaments of the Wool; theſe one may remark to increaſe out of inviſible proportions into viſible dimenſions, and afterwards ſeminate into great numbers, which I found by dropping a ſmall clot of them into a *Microſcope*, where I could perfectly diſcern hundreds (as it were) adhering to one great one, and that which is more, its probable they ſeminate within the pores of the *cutis*, which certainly infers their dimenſito be very ſmall, and conſequently an equal poſſibility of contagious ſeminations. Contagions are immediat, through a contiguous contact; or mediate, by ejaculating ſeminal darts through the air to a diſtant body, or communicating ſeminals to a denſe ſubject, wherein they may eaſily be incarcerated; as Woollen, Linnen, Straw, &c. whence *Fracaſtorius* obſerves peſtilent ſeminaries to have been preſerved for many years in Woollen clothes. There is alſo a ſimilar diſpoſition, or ſpecifick capacity requiſite in oppoſite bodies: that is, infections properly are only communicable to animated ſubſtances, for their cheriſhment and preſervation, otherwiſe lie patent to extinction.

ARTICLE XX.

Pocky Contagion

THE contents of this preceding diſcourſe are particularly applicable to Gallick emiſſaries; However if the ſaid preliminary *Art.* of contagion procures not your aſſent take it only for a ſuppoſition or *Phænomenon*, untill the verity thereof be further detected; and beyond all ſcruple your intuition into the Varolin nature will be ſo amplified,

plified, that its ſymptoms and conſequences may be eaſier demonſtrated thereby, than redreſſing all to occult cauſes. In the firſt place, their ſpiritual property of action, in producing ſuch important and ſignal effects under inviſible ſhapes, betrays their animated forms, which are ſublime ſpirits ſtarted out of the coagulation of three, *viz.* a *ſulphur cinabrin ſpirit*, a *ſilinarmoniack*, and *vital humane ſpirit*, all invelopt [in the ſubtileſt drops of a *glutinous Mercury*. From the ingreſs of the vital humane ſpirit, which is ſupplyed out of the ſpiritous eſchequer of the genitures, confounded in the Scorbutick womb, (turn to *Art* 12) the pocky Miaſms derive their ſpecifick diſpoſition of being admitted into the infectible living body, for *ſimile ſimile appetit*; and from this ingredient they prove ſo cleaving and infectious; for like two drops of water coming neer do readily imbrace and cleave to another, ſo its with thoſe pocky miaſms, that partaking of a vital humane ſpirit, readily cleave and unite with the frontier ſpirits of the infectible living body.

Peruſe my *Nat. Phil cap.* 8. *of Plants.*

Another reaſon of the ſpeedy cleaving, or infectory nature of Pocky Miaſms, is deduced from their ſlender and ſharp needle ſhapes, (as the ſecond and fourth experiments of *Art.* 17. atteſt,) which are as it were darted from the inficient into the exil pores of the body infected, and ſo do eaſily paſs in ſuch acute ſhapes

Since we cannot imagine, that a ſlight ſuperficial infection, thats tranſported by a kiſs, pledge, or ſhallow confront of Venereal parts, ſhould conveigh ſo many pocky effluviums, as afterwards create ſuch profound and effroyable accidents; we muſt neceſſarily allow them a ſeminative vertue, through which after admittance within the infected body, they ingender others, and thoſe again others, and ſo continue the progreſſion, till the whole body is conqueſted. This faculty as we intimated before, is as a ſuperdubious accoſtant of animate forms. The manner, thus. The Venereal Miaſms having paſſed

the

the rampards of a late infected *animal*, whether the firſt ground got be about the lips, tavl, or whereſoever elſe, theſe after their deepeſt inſinuation into the fleſh, begin each to be ſtirred, and (as other ſeminals and eggs) expanded through the ſupercubant hot ſpirits of that part, upon which occaſion they begin to exert their powers or vertues of corrupting the acceſſory blood into Armoniack and Cinnabrin particles, which being now aſſimilated to the ſaid Miaſms, are imbibed by them, and occaſionate'em to accreſce, and engroſs, untill the juſt accompliſhment of their meaſure, whereupon they begin to ſuperabound in nutriment; which after a ſufficient alteration, concoction, and impreſſion, is projected from them in forms of ſeeds, which again accreſce and ſeminate in the ſame manner, untill the entire ocean of blood be ſalinated, cinnabrized, and infeſted through the turgency of the ſaid ſeeds.

Theſe ſeeds creep on by degrees through the fleſh, until the *ſemination* be arrived to ſome intrail or other; as the Spleen or Liver, *&c.* which conſiſting of denſer parts, and conſequenly of hotter ſpirits, muſt neceſſarily breed theſe ſeeds much ſwifter, and in greater number with a malignanter impreſſion.

The inſtantaneous ſignes of a Pockie infection.

To proſtitute the apparency of the premiſſes; the Pocky troops of Venereal darts in ſhapes of fumes or ſmoaks are no ſooner paſſed the pillar of *Hercules*, and quartered in the ſpermatick parts, but immediately give ſign of their unhappy arrival to the trapt Monſieur. by an irritating *Dyſury* and *Strangury*, which upon the finiſhing of the ceremonies of this filthy act, preſs him inſtantly to dribble ſharp and hot urin, the Acrimony whereof doth within a very ſhort ſpace prompt him to a furious repetition of his former risk. Hereupon the night following he is furiouſly incommoded with a *Priapiſm* and frequent motions of his *Strangury*: next morning feels himſelf triſt, ſore,

and peasant, all about his limbs, with a thin gleeting of his *Facenda*: every day these accidents exacerbate, untill they have attained to a fetid *Gonorrhe*, *Cordé*, and *chanckers*: Now observe, all this while the Pox extravagates no further than the spermatick limits, and there possibly may inhabit three six, eight, or ten moneths, for I knew an advocate in *Holland*, who had an attachement laid upon his genitals by an impertinent Gonorrhe, for three years together, without the least vestige of mischief done to any other part, but there and thereabouts: so that could those pocky *effluviums* be transmitted to the entrails, to wit the Liver, (as famous *Sennert* avouches,) by support of natural spirits, or blood circulating thither, if we credit that document) certainly they should have been communicated to the Liver an hour or two, or less; for its probable the circulation makes so much way from the Privities to the Liver in that space; or if it did not, the spirits recurring to the centrals instantly after the act, would cary'em along in a trice. Since then those millenary reiterared circulations of weeks, months, years, or intercourses of spirits don't drive the infectious minims from the genitals or other infected part to the Liver, (for all that space the Liver rests untacted) we must assent the contagion to creep forward by degrees, according to the rectitude of the pores and fibers. Besides, moisture dissolves salin corpuscles, as pocky Miasms; whereas driness preserves. So that it is a vain supposal, that vasal sad predominating in moisture should stand upon the nominaton of a vehicle. Which two arguments are indissoluble for directing the Pox through the solid and carnous parts to the entrails.

A third and no less invincible argument we deduce from the Liver, which in expired biennial, yea triennial Gallicans, (who, whilst they yet conversed with the living were horribly peirced with sordid ulcers, and imposthumes) exposed to view by dissection, appeared sound, & preserved

ſerved from all manner of contagion or indiſpoſition; a ſign certainly, that the contagion ſtill lodged in the frontiers and midway, and was to advance its journey gradually through the ſolid parts, wherein Natures Fortification doth for a very conſiderable time reſiſt it I remember to have ſeen a ſubject diſſected at *Paris*, that was very diſobliging to our ſents, by reaſon of its ſordid Gallick ulcers, whoſe Liver we diſcovered red and ſound. *Leon. Botal.* aſſerts he hath been preſent at the Anatomies of many Gallick Carcaſes, whoſe Liver appeared without ſuſpition of the leaſt injury, to which arbitrage *Proſp. Borgarutius* contributes his autopſie of many Gallick diſſections at *Padua*, *Paris*, and other great Cities, whoſe Livers evaded all cenſures of engendring ſuch evils Were the Liver the chief rendevouz of the contagious Miaſma, the parties urine would detect the hurt (which in ſeveral confirmed evils we have diſcerned exactly reſponding to a healthful urin, as in colour, and conſiſtency, ſo in the *hypoſtaſis*;) for *Galen* writes the *urin* a prime indicant of the Liver and Veins. Neither is the Heart accuſable, ſince the pulſes of many Gallicks continue the ſame motion and fortitude as formerly. The Spleen if oppreſſed, evidences the grievance either by the Hæmorrhodes, urin, or hemorrhage at the Noſe, which ſigns are deficient in many. 5 Suppoſing the Liver the ſource of pocky malignity, we ought then to expect a ſpeedy and ready cure from purgatives, that attract chiefly from the intrails and central parts; and the antidotes having once paſſed the ſtomack would arrive with a turgent virtue and force to the Liver, to deturbate all thoſe noxious admiſſives; but all confidence of a perfect cure is expoſed in external unctions, and groſs diaphoreticks, (for ſubtils as *aq theriac corn cerv.* &c. do tranſpire without driving any thing conſiderable before them, except ſome thin vapours of the *Serum*;) as *Gaiacum*, *Saſa*, *Saſſafr.* &c. which expel the infection from the frontiers. 6. The argument of induſtrious

Botal. de lue Ven. Cap. 2.

Borgar de Morb. Gall. Cap. 5.

Galen prædict. lib. 2 *com.* 26. and *de criſib. lib.* 1. *Cap.* 7.

Sennert. lib. 6. part. 3. Cap.

Sennert, borrowed from *Fallopius*, for asserting the Liver the original of Gallick symptoms, urges that the said symptoms being adured upon the externals, by the appulse of infectious blood, must infer the Liver fountain of all (for *causa causæ est causa causati*) as being the first source, and concocter of Blood, which as it acquires its form and essence from the Liver, so necessarily the impression of malignity. We answer; First, modern Physitians that approve *Circulation*, must deny the *Hypothesis*, *viz.* that the Liver is the primar *Hæmapoetick*. 2. We have oft viewed blood drawn from confirmed Patients, that contained characters of the best blood which consequently was incapable of injuring the parts.

ARTICLE XXI.

Varolin Problematology.

FRom this discourse let's descend to a dilucid solution of Pocky problems, that have hitherto lain hidden under occult causes.

1. *Prob* In what part of the body is the principal seat of pocky Contagion? Not in the Liver, other parts being more disposed to semination; neither is the blood an apt vehicle of infection, for the reasons alledged in the preceding *Article*. And though symptoms in a confirmed Pox seem to depend upon the infected blood, yet the contagion inheres chiefly in the solid and carnous parts; because oft external means check and perduce them to cure; an instance: A Mercurial unguent oft cicatrizes an old Ulcer, by expelling the venemous Miasms, residing in the carnous part, which did they onely issue from the accessory blood, Chirurgical succour would amount to a cipher. This premissed, we assert the Spleen (but in a thorow-Pox) the fertilest parturient of Pocky Miasms, through advantage of its denser parts, potenter vital heat from the implexion of Labyrinths

Labyrinths of Arteries, and its proper ſalin and ſulphurous ſubſtance, moſt aptly diſpoſed for the generation of pocky Salin, and ſulphurous Miaſms Now by that time this entrail is thorowly engroſſed or incincted with virulent Atoms, being ſituated moſt commodiouſly near the centre of the whole, to tranſport them to the Periphery, through the Arterial pipes, commits minutal burdens of Miaſms to the arterial Blood and Spirits, (whoſe drier and more vital eſſence quickens and promotes them) which according to the circular phantaſm being outward bound, do readily diſtribute the contagion to the ſuperficial parts; and ſo you have another reaſon, why and how the Pox vents its malignancy upon the externals whereto the nature of *Sal Armoniak*, or *pyroſal*, the *baſis* of the Pox, offers a ſuffrage, being diffuſive through its fire and air (as my *Natural Phil. Chap.* of Air and Fire will advert you) from the centre to the periphery. *Ergo* another conſequence: That the Liver is not the chief part affected, becauſe the blood (in the ſenſe of Circulation) floating towards it, may be ſuppoſed to import contagion, but not to export. Another teſtimony that carries it clearly for the Spleen, is this pathagnomonick of the Pox, *viz.* A melancholy paſſion, beyond diſpute iſſuing from the Spleen, beſides the whole Syndrome of Splenetick ſymptoms.

2. *Prob.* Why are the extime parts being remote, more liable to the injuries (*viz* Ulcers, Pains, and Tumors) of the Pox, than the entrails, as the Heart, Liver, Spleen, *&c.* which are proclaimed by moſt Authors, Fountains, Springs, Harths (and what not?) of the virulent Miaſms, and yet themſelves remain free for a long time from pains, tumors, ulcers, and other ſymptoms, which the frontiers are expoſed to? This very query harbours more than an ordinary argument, to evince that the Pox is propagated, creeping from the part firſt infected through the conſiſtent of containing parts. Now it's more

easie for the Pox to creep quite round the externals (as questionless it doth) and to dilacerate them, where it meets with little resistance from the vital spirits, than to penetrate inwards to the intrails, where it must encounter with whole throngs of dense fumes, heats, and vital spirits, and break through many thick Membranes and dense Flesh, before it can come within reach of the entrails. Besides, were the passage so patent for those malignant Atoms to the entrails, we must imagine greater symptoms should ensue, as the least blemish, distemper, or preternatural fume, that reaches the heart, effects a palpitation, Lipothimy, or Syncope; much more a venom, and the worst of venoms; likewise the stomack, be it irritated only by some few cholerick particles, is set on nauseating, vomiting, *&c.* into what passion should it then be precipitated, upon imputation of a pyrosalin deleterious Acrimony: In summa, were pocky *effluviums* so valatil and subtil, as to creep in so short an interlaps to the heart, they would evade pestilent, and determine the vital course in an equal space with the Pest; but to illustrate the matter, let's compare this to other venoms, that assault the body in some frontier or extern part, and the progress of their fury towards the state, will in some measure abate the difficulty; we shall only instance in one. A venemous bite of a mad Dog delitesces in the extern region of the Body near upon Nine or Twelve months, before it can peragrate the space interjected between it and the Brain; now, were the blood a convenient vehicle, it would transport it in two hours; for a venom (suppose Wolfs bane, or Arsenick) that's precipitated down the throat into the stomack, is imbibed by the Arteries, and conducted to the Heart in half an hour, or a whole hour, or two at farthest. Another instance, during my abode at *Paris*, I frequently conversed with one Doctor *Dorigne*, a most industrious Chronologist of Maladies; who recited to me a supervulgar observation

of

of the Pox; a certain Friend of his whom not only he, but hundreds reputed a Religious honeſt man, was accuſtomed to waſh his hands in warm Urine, to chaſe the mangineſs; one morning his well fail'd him, whereupon he requeſted an acquaintance to make water, wherein he bathed h's hands very gently. This Crony of his grew tardy in his Viſits upon an occaſion of Phyſicking againſt the *Syphilis* under the care of the Phyſitian above mentioned. The others hands about a month after began to bliſter, and ulcerate; no ordinary deterſifs prevailed; in the interim his head depilated, and was over-ran with cruſty ſcabs. Theſe freſh ſymptoms being notified to the Doctor, he ſoon found what the matter was, inquired farther into the buſineſs; the Patient upon oath profeſt himſelf a Virgin, and could ſuſpect nothing but the fomenting his mangie hands in ſuch a ones water, whom the Doctor confeſt to be under his Cure for a Gonorrhe, and ſo the caſe needed no further debate. Here note, the venom to be communicated from the external parts only; that the internals are void of contagion, the conſtituſion of Blood illuſtrates, which excepting an ordinary ſalin Acrimony, appears good and nutritive: But did it partake of malignity (as it is erroniouſly ſuppoſed) corroding the ſuperficials in ſome parts, why ſhould it not ulcerate all; and if it be nutritive to ſome, why not to all? But although in the initials and progreſs the intrails and blood are guarded from contagion, yet the ſtate diſcovers both, virulent and infected to the higheſt pitch.

3. *Prob.* What frontier parts tranſmit or imbibe the ſtrongeſt infection? The genitals certainly, which only do impreſs and ſuſcept the durableſt, fleeteſt, and moſt malignant contagion; be the confriction or bare contract of Venerals never ſo ſlight, yet the virulency catches like Gunpowder; but ſo only between genitals: The reaſons and cauſes you'l find ſet down to ſatisfaction in *Article* 12. *Par* 58.

4 *Prob.*

4. *Prob.* How many various ways doth the Pox exert its Contagion? No external part is impowered to transmit its infection immediately, except where its suscepted: So we observe the Venereal parts to be infectory immediately upon the susception of virulency, but not through Kissing, sucking of the Breast, by Sweat, or through any other parts but themselves. So the mouth that's infected by Kissing, or sucking a thorow pockified whores Tet, is capable immediately of infecting anothers Lips by kissing, or any other part by sucking it, because the pocky Miasms are near; but not by Copulation, or Sweat, *&c.* because the contagion cannot be crept so far. Experience verifies this dictate. Is it not an ordinary trick of Wenchers (as *Musa* relates) to suck Whores tongues, and tets of their breast, and yet those, whom they know have been pockified many years about their lower parts, and for that reason though their appetites are furious, yet dare not be dabbling, but the other they reiterate a thousand times over without the least hazard? An instance for the other part of the dictate, which I had from my first Master in Physick, that wonder of Physitians Prof. *Joh. Antonid. vander Linden p. m.* the profoundest Commentator on *Hippocrates* and *Celsus*, that ever any Age presented, whom I heard that most famous *Professor Regius Guido Patin*, intituled the *Dutch Hippocrates*. He during his luculent practice at *Amsterdam*, had a Merchants Prentice in cure of a Gonorrhe, and a blistered, Ulcered, or Cankered like mouth; both symptoms he confest to have started upon him at the same time. The excellent Professor being curious, and admiring at the rarity of such distant symptoms emerging at once, extorted an ingenious confession from his Patient, upon pretence that it would facilitate and abreviate the Cure: The other without any longer suspence impudently told him, his Tongue was as unfortunate as his Tail; a sort of Diabolick satyrism, outvying *Aretius flagello*

Musa de Morb. gallic. in medic.

de

de Principi, and very like a *Dutch* invention. What inſued? This baſtard at a *Boſoeck* (an invitation that's uſually made to young Folks, preliminary to all Weddings) accoſted himſelf to two pretty Damſels, and being planted between them, ott ſlankt to the right, and in a Kiſs pledged his right hand man, and ſo to the left, and perſormed the like duty there. But the tragick evident may imprint a dread upon all young Women. A ſhort time after their Lips felt hot, inflamed, grew ſore, and ulcered, one named it the Thruſh, another a ſore Mouth; vulgar applications rather promoted than checkt the evil, wherein they perſiſted ſo long, that acceſſory accidents, as ſordid ulcers of the Palate and Tonſils, nocturnal pains, *&c.* moved a jelouſie of the fowl diſeaſe. Here you may remark, how innocently theſe poor Laſſes peſſundated their fortunes. The reflexion of this Relation upon the latter part of the dictate I commit to your own thoughts.

2. A Wench, or Monſieur, by that time they are thorow pockified, are infectious in any part where ever the Pox burſts out; becauſe the virulent ſeminaries are propagated quite through the Body, which exhaling at the places affected, tranſport the contagion. What the *thorow-pox* is expect below; ſo that when the malady is tumefied to ſo high a flood, it's time for Nurſes, Phyſitians, and all Viſiters to ſtand off: Upon ſuch occaſions a perſon may be infected by drinking out of the ſame veſſel (provided the ſpittle adhering be warm ſtill) as we have heard of many; (*Leonardus Botallus*, adduceth an obſervation of a patient of his, of a chaſt and religious Converſe, who was ſtigmatized by a peculiar pledging of his familiar, then under a ſore affliction of a *thorow-pox*. His Lips inflamed, afterwards ulcered, his Jaw-bone grew carious, and was miſerably rackt with nocturnal arthritick pains.) By trying of a warm pocky Glove, by ſucceeding a virulent Patient on a Cloſe-ſtool; by ſhifting of him, or making his bed whilſt the ſheets continue

Botal. de Lue ven. Cap. 4.

warm; as *Nicol Massa*'s Friend and Patient, who incurred this evil, by touching the sheets, one lay in, that was lame of a *Neapolitan* ulcer in his Legg; and that old Woman in *Horst*'s *observ.* aged sixty six, tending a pocky fellow in his lying in, was seised of the same disease in as furious a degree as her Master: And by kissing, witness *Faventinus*, who knew a young man, that contracted this evil by oft kissing a fowl slut. The initial symptoms appeared about his mouth; his privities, which otherwise might have been suspected, appearing free from all contagion. To this I'le parallel another; one Mrs. *&c.* then a pocky inhabitant of the *Hague* having run the gantlop of several cures, Hydrotick and Mercurial, at last proved with child; her reckoning being expired, she was brought to bed of a Monster, in all particulars resembling a living child; saving the skin which was abominably ciphered with spots and botches. This object of *mercy upon us*, was committed to the care of a Nurse, the Infant aspiring to higher things bad the world adieu. But the unhappy Nurse had cause to curse her late Foster-child, her breasts and head ulcered, a *Caries* got into the *cranium*. the Pox took possession of the poor womans Carcase, for want of a purse to release her. The pocky original Mistris, *&c.* was proclaimed barbarous by a whole Jury of Matrons, for refusing relief to the disastered woman. In all these transactions the *Pater Familias* stood it out vigorously with a fresh countenance, no sign contradicting his pancratick health. Just such another mischance *Musa Brasavolus*, tells us, befel a Nurse that suckled one Sr. *Orobo*'s child, thorowly conspurcated with the Pox. The observation hereupon infers this a *thorow-pox*, and consequently must prove infectious in all parts of the body. Physitians in this case run a great risk in feeling pulses, and approaching such Patients in their sweats.

Vic. Massa de Morb. Gal. cap. 9. Horst. obs. 7. lib. 7. Vic. Fav in consil. Cap. 2.

Musa de Morb. Gall. about the middle.

5. *Prob* To what distance doth the Pox extend? The life of virulent Miasms partly depends upon the adjunction of vital spirits to the other two, which as

we

we unfolded to you in *Art.* 21. ſerved as a directory to the living infectible body. Theſe as long as they continue warm, atteſt their preſent vigour and life, but being cold they die, and remain innoxious, and therein they reſemble the geniture or ſperm, (whence we told you in *Par.* 58. they were originally derived,) which evades effetous, aſſoon as the cold takes it The ſaid Miaſms then continue contagious during their warmth, and render a reaſon, why warm ſheets and Gloves of thorow-Poxt fellows proved infective, as we [illegible]nced in the preceding *Problem.* This alſo argues a poſſibility of infection in a common hot bath, [illegible]neſs *Greg. Horſt obſerv.* 8. *lib* 7. reciting a Weaver [illegible]ected in a bath. On the other hand its over nicety [illegible] fear pledging a virulent friend in the ſame cup, provided his ſpittle adhering to the brim be grown [illegible]d, or to lie in cold ſheets although an unwholſome body had ſpent a night in them before. In fine there's as little danger that cold *effluviums* ſhould infect, as that cold ſperm ſhould get a Wench with child.

But from warm ones, although at a yards diſtance *cave tibi*, and take warning at that ſaid fate, that once befel a predicatory prieſt who officiated as father Confeſſor to a Nunnery. The place I'l conceal. The ſincere devotarians ears was dilacrated with running cruſty fiſſures; his head hammer'd with nodes; the Phyſicians ſuccour imported little: however at a venture he preſumed to demand the Prieſt, whether he never confeſt any ſecular indiſpoſed perſon, who replyed, he never inclined his ear to any ſick body. but ſuch a Nun, that had a *Fiſtula in ano*, and a Cancer in her breſt. The Doctor was ſatisfied and durſt inquire no farther. In the interim death diſcarded the Nun, her body being diſſected by conſent, the Liver and Spleen were detected apoſtumated and fiſſured, and the conjecture thence, put the Doctor upon Mercurials, and ſo the father was relieved. Here is an emblem of contagion at a diſtance, conveighed by whiſpering. (which makes a hot breath and tranſmits the malignant *effluviums* in a heat,) from the Nuns mouth to the Prieſts ear.

6 *Probl.*

6. *Probl.* Two, three, or more, successively mounting a pocky saddle, why should sometimes the first alone dismount galled, or why other times the second only, and the rest come off clear? *Musa* attests, that he had the sight of three youths, that all drove a trade with one Wench; two of them that were of a good sanguin complexion retreated with swingeing claps and loss of their hair: the third, who was of an ill melancholy adust temperament, escaped. *Fallop.* c. 20. mentions a curiosity of twelve Students, who to try the insatiableness of a woman, all one after the other, aggressed a filthy whore, whereof three only retreated with a blast. Two years since, two Gentlemen of one cabal, in a humor compacted to kiss the next Wench they they should meet in Bitch-yard. He that broke the way first, regretted his rash enterprize next morning, the other derided his fate and counselled his friend to repair immediately to us for advise. The causes of the diversites of contagion inhere sometimes in the passive female, otherwhiles in the active male. The virulent female possibly is frigid, and the virulency deeply latent, so that the first agressor shall only heat her a little, and scarce reach the contagious Miasms, and so prepares the way for his successor, and escapes; the second coming on fresh, promotes the preceeding work, and stirs her to the quick, by which means he gets more than he brought, but perchance a Wench may be so frigid, that a dozen Hectors shall scarce heat her, or stir her, and though she may be lustily clapt, yet none of them shall be tainted with the evil; and so its possible a hundred may negotiate with the same malign whore, and all evade, provided she be frigid, as generally they are: in short, whores prove most contagious, when they are impelled to a satisfaction; for then they are apt to vent showers of Miasms, with their genitures that were dormant in their frigidity; so in the case of the twelve Students, that encountred

Brasavol. de. Morb. Gall.

tred with a frigid garce, three possibly were insufficient to force her into a heat, and so escaped, but the fourth keeping her in play probably might drive her into a high degree of heat, aperture of pores, and a contentment, and he without question was notoriously clapt. Hereupon the whores courage was cooled again, her spirits together with the virulent seminaries withdrawing into deep recesses. Those four or five that succeeded next, might venture without any risk, untill it came to the parties turn who was to appease her lust, who by consequence came off with a badge. How the third arrived to his disaster you may easily deduce thence. Touching the case of my two yonkers, the first doubtless tamed her and carried away her trade, and left the Wench in a cool temper to deal with his camerad to his good fortune Whores since their vocation is universal, its reason enough why they should be so frigid, and pleasure customers without the least appetit, or contentment, and for that consideration nine and fourty in fifty make their evasion: but note, its nothing but defect of heat to stir the dormant seminaries, excuses them; if perhazard she trades with a handsome fellow she likes, her phansie having the command of her uterin spirits, moves her appetite, and be sure his lot will prove unfortunate. Whence extract the reason, why the Pox is fatal to most handsome men. However this frigidity in ordinary and fresh contagions doth many a courtesie, its no warrant from an inveterate infection. On the other hand the fate of contagion depends as much upon the appetite and vigour of men; for those that vigorously insult their varolous subjects, draw a worse doom upon them than old men; who as *Fallopius* attests oft go scot-free. Many are likewise defended through the thickness of the skin and flesh of the glans, and angustness of their pores. Any one that commerceth with a pocky whore at the season of her courses, or a little after exposes himself to the worst of dangers.

To

To succeed another in the chase of a Wench, if she was not satisfied, is no less hazard The activity of both parties, suppression of their breaths, pre-calefaction by Wines, sharp season'd victuals, specifick, cholerick sanguin temperaments, and uncleanness of their genirals, do aggravate the infection. *Riolan* the father opinionates the nudity of the glans to conduce to prevent contagion, because the virulency otherwise being hidden under the prepuce, takes occasion of insinuating into the body: for which reason he asserts, that the Jews, because they are circumcised, may venture with less danger: a gross mistake certainly; we grant them less pockified for want of occasion, it being a capital crime to miscolate themselves with Christians, notwithstanding at *Venice I* was told of two *Armenians*, who are likewise subject to the law of circumsion, that were abominably clapt. To the contrary the prepuce is rather a defence since those, whose glans is well covered, come off with less harm.

Riolan. Method Gener. Med. cap. 12.

7. *Probl.* Whence is't that a man disgraced with an inveterate Pox, his *femme covert* is guarded from the pollution? the instances upon this query being so obvious about Town, prevents me from mentioning any. The solution is facil. The Pox I have illustrated to you contaminates *ad extra*, only through the external parts, to wit; the lips, breast, genitals, *&c.* now we must suppose the spurcated husband, to have been obliged to Medical succour for removing the venom out of the said externals, which fainting in power and penetrancy to evert the malignity from the profound solidities, relinquishes the extrinsick parts only innoxious, whence the *Malade Monsieur* may kiss his consort without hazard of infecting her, and prolifie a sound generation: in the interim his deep relicks keep their ground, and detain him within the number of supposed Gallicans who in effect is no more than Scorbutick; for the male principle, or the sting of the

the Pox, *viz.* the Cinnabrious ſulphur being divulſed by frequent medications from its Scorbutick female, to wit, the Sal Armoniack, leaves no other ſtake than the Scurvy, whence the ſymptoms are evaded leſs contagious, more ſlow, and becauſe of their profound radication, incurable: ſo that beyond diſpute an inveterate Pox, that's reſcued from its ſting and contagion, is no longer a French Pox, but a plain delitescent Scurvy; and therefore requires no Venereal or Mercurial cure, but a Scorbutick one, whereby I have ſolaged many a contagious relick. Some there have been, who ſtraining prepoſterouſly upon this miſtaken Pox by Mercurial Antidotes have forced their Patients into diſaſtrous accidents, as palſies tremors, apoplexies, *&c.* and rendred the diſeaſe in a far worſe poſture, than when undertook, through miſtake of the diſeaſe and proper remedy. The obſervation hereupon derives the Scorbutick original from *Naples*, upon the extinction of the male principles in imperfect cures of the Pox, leaving a contagious Scurvy behind it; whence it was propagated among the *Hollanders*. Before I put an epilogue to this probleme I'l ſubnect a ſad cataſtrophe upon a contagion, the ſolution whereof depends upon the premiſſes. A certain *Dutch* Merchant, exceſſively indulgent to Venereal allectments, (which oft attracted him to Venice;) at length the Pox got hold of him by the tail This treacherous fellow neglected the cure, upon deſign poſſibly (as the general ſentiment expreſſed) of helping his wife out of the way by the pollution. The commiſerate creature ſtoopt to the malignity, and expired: whereupon this fellow ſtrived eagerly for help; but imaginarily being cured, joyned in matrimony with another Frow who ever ſince her Nuptials hath been wavering in herhealth; what both *exits* are like to be time will produce.

Whether the Pox be tyed to ſole humanity? For the negative this narrative carries it. Beyond Sea I remember a domeſtick white curr, who after ſix years loſs, was accidentally

found by the owner, but with an improvement of the Pox, his member appeared tumefied into an extravagant mole, and conſtantly irrigated with glutinous cryſtallin droppings, oftentimes diſcoloured, and piſſed dribling, with a trembling upon him, a certain ſymptom of pain and Acrimony of urin, and of a virulent Gonorrhe. The Dog droopt under a horrid cruſtulated mangineſs and at laſt dyed conſumptive and thorowly rotten. Whether this curr had contracted his evil from a malign mangineſs and a Scurvy, into which Dogs by their putrid feeding are oft incident, whereby our former diſcourſe is confirmed: or whether ſome letcherous whoremonger, for an experiment had buggered the dog, or whether the dog was infected by lying in the bed with his Miſtreſs, who was a notorious whore, I relinquiſh to your firſt verdict. However to prevent your cenſuring the narrative a Romance, be aſſured here are ſeveral eye-witneſſes of this ſpectacle in Town: and ſo you may conclude not only men to be apt receivers of the ſaid contamination, but other Animals.

8. *Prob.* Whether a man already dehoneſtated with a virulent Gonorrhe, doth not deteriorate his accident, by converſing promiſcuouſly with fowl (*a*) garces? Its the humor of moſt Wenchers to revenge their miſfortune by propagating their evil among other whores, and to ingratiate their Satyrical appetites by their undaunted ventures into the fowleſt roads, aſſuring themſelves all this while they can get no worſe than they bring. But the event diſcovers the fallacy. Each impure copulation impells the preconcepted contagion deeper into the ſolidities, and ſuperadds ſomething to the former, whereby in time the accident ſpouts out into the Pox, and proves oft more obſtinate to cure than a confirm'd *lues*.

9. *Prob* Whether a woman tyed to a Pocky husband, can evade the virulency, and yet communicate it to another? Medical obſervations affirm the

the query, but with this reſtraint, that tis a chance among a million, ſince a ſpecifick diſpoſition of the neck of the mother is requiſite; namely a cold, hard, thick, and cloſe membranous neck, for to exclude the contagion, but ſomewhat gathered in wrinckles, to ſuffer the venomous Miaſms to lie in ambuſcade, where they are all ready to inſult upon the next Forein attacker.

10. *Prob.* In what part is't the Pox obtains the greateſt dominion? This malady paſſes generally for common & epidemick, depending upon a common vice and infection, ſo that where laſcivious vice is moſt popular, and leaſt minded, there we ſhall find the Pox moſt predominant. Moderate hot climates, as *Italy* and the South part of *France* of all Countries are the moſt addicted to Venery; but with that caution among women no leſs than men, that they readily occur all dangers. Their Curtizans (as *Italian* Authors report) are ſo near, that they never converſe with any, but immediately upon finiſhing of the complement, make uſe of a waſh, to prevent all enſuing inconveniences; and if perchance an affront is put upon them, they forthwith repair to a Chirurgion or Phyſician, and ſhut up their Shops untill a perfect purification. On the other hand the men are ſo conſcious of the risk, that they'l be well informed with whom they negotiate. So that *Italians*, although ſubject to many popular diſeaſes, as the Plague Pox, *&c.* yet their precaution by Lazarettaes and ſhunning of unacquainted Courtizans, doth enfranchiſe them from both; add hereto the propitiouſneſs of their thin climat to a facil cure. As for exceſſive hot ſituations, as the *Indies*, and immoderate cold ones, as *Germany*, *Denmark*, *Ruſſia*, they are in a manner exempted from the ſtain of the Pox, becauſe the hot ones through a ſupercalidity enervating the body, the other through a ſuperfrigidity ſuppreſſing their Venereal appetites, naueate their guſts to the ſport; ſo that the impute will lie at their doors, who are moſt debauched in Venery, fall on board of any

thing, that hath but the shape of a woman, and that which is worst, vilipende their mischances, and at last are deserted in an imperfect cure; where this character is applicable, there you may conclude the Pox King, and Planet-predominant: and that I leave to your own censure.

Whose imperfect cures, occasioned partly through neglect and reiterated contagion of the Patients, partly through unskilfulness of the Physician, render them in a far worser state than their commencements: for then the material principle remaining in conjunction with the formal and active *Sulphur* was easier moved, and expelled; whereas now it remains immoveable, fixt, and dead, without any intrinsick active form to work upon: whence result all those Scurvies being nothing but prints of Pocky ancestors upon their subsequent generations.

Probl. 11. Whether over-frequent imbraces between conjugals indanger both of the Pox? This question how ridiculous soever hath oft been moved by vulgarists, upon pretension, that some through excess of amours had contracted a discolored and acrimonious running of the Reins, sharpness of urin, heat of *glans* and testicles, and a number of small ulcers, Its true these symptoms do much resemble a virulent Gonorrhe; but notwithstanding differ in contagion, whereby they are distinguisht, *viz*, a virulent Gonorrhe is contagious, and the first step to the Pox, and must be common to a man and his wife; the other may be proper to the husband, and the wife remain free, and is impossible to transmigrate into the Pox So that we may tax *Joubert* of one vulgar error, who taxes the world of so many, in asserting that a woman free from all contagion, can give a man a virulent *Gonorrhe*: more in the ensuing *Problem*, that one may give another a Gallick Gonorrhe, for having negotiated with the same woman after him, and neither he or the woman shall know of any harm: two gross absurdities. To proceed this malady

Laur. Joub. des erreurs populaires. Prob. [illegible] apres la 3. [illegible] des arch.

malady is almoſt coincident with *Zail* an *Æthiopian* diſtemper, iſſuing from the ſame internal and external cauſes, turn back to *Art.* 3. *Par.* 15.

Probl. 12. Whether a clapt Monſieur doth diminiſh his infection in converſing with a ſound Curtizan? Certainly no, but rather augments his malady; the reaſons extract out of *Probl.* 5.

ARTICLE. XXII.

The differences of the Pox.

88. THe Pox is ſo variable, that 'tis no wonder pockyfied Monſieurs do ſo much affect variety. *Matthiolus* digeſts the Pox into four ſorts, to wit, a Sanguin, Flegmatick Cholerick, and Melancholick Pox. *Antonius Muſa* recited two hundred four and thirty ſorts of Pox, and had he accompliſhed his number to 468. I much queſtion, whether he would have comprized them all. But its not our compendious driſt will permit to preſent you with a catalogue, the recital of the chiefeſt may be as important.

P. *And. Mat. opuſc. de Morb Gall.* about the middle. *Antonius Braſ. de Morb Gall.* neer the beginning 234. ſorts of Pox.

89. *Fernelius* from the quality, and precoration of ſymptoms, diſtinguiſhes the Pox *into a ſlighter and worſer ſort. The ſlighteſt ſort of all is, when only the hair of the head and beard ſheds, and then the malignity conſiſts in a vapor diffuſed to the roots of the hair. The ſecond kind is ſomewhat worſe, wherein the whole skin is prefuſed with ſmall red yellow ſpots, a little raiſed, where the venom reſides in the thinneſt of the blood. The third ſort is worſe, and is the true* Pox, *where red and yellow puſtles do firſt break out about the forehead and temples, and near the ears, afterwards in the head, and over the whole body; they are hard and dry without matter, which afterwards are covered with a dry ſcab. Others, if neglected, oft turn to ſordid virulent ulcers. In this degree the venom penetrates to the Liver, and the whole maſs of blood is contaminated. The fourth*

Fern Cap 5. de Lue ven. Four kinds Pox.

kind ſucceeds theſe, where the Pox invades the ſolid parts, bones, ligaments, membranes, and nerves. Theſe being vitiated, many thick and glutinous excrements are accumulated. Thus far *Fernel.*

A recent pox. 90. From the time of invaſion the Pox is vulgarly denominated, *Recent*, not exceeding a year; and *Radicated*, or *Confirm'd*, which is the ſecond age from a year and a half to two or three years, but ſurmounting that term, it's reputed *Inveterate.* Others tripartite its Age, *viz.* into a Commencement reſponding to the ſlighteſt ſort of *Fernel.* the Augment to the ſecond and third ſort, and State to the fourth kind.

Radicated.

Inveterate.

Four ſorts a frontier Pox. 91. The Itinerary of the Pox adverts us of a more commodious diſtinction. This pilgrim uſually on the Road makes four ſtages: The contagion being as yet ſeated in the firſt attackt extern part, or as it were in the entrance or threſhold of the Body, *viz* The virge, groin, lips, tets, *&c.* may appoſitely be ſtiled a *liminary* Pox. The ſecond ſtage is at the carnous membrane (*membrana carnoſa*) where encountring with another ſtand, is conſtrained to halt for a while before it can bore through; thitherto we may term it the *Frontier-pox*, becauſe its yet tracing the Frontiers or Confines of the Body. Thence traverſing the muſculous fleſh, and other membranes makes a third halt at the proper membranes of the intrails; here meeting the Pox at midway, we may properly ſtile it the *Middle pox*, or rather a *Mid-way pox* Thence Galops ſtraight way to the profundity of the entrails where with authority its proclaimed the *Thorow-pox*, in conformity to a thorow thruſh.

A liminary pox.

A Middle-pox.

A Thorow-pox.

92. From its *Mos* or Manners, the Pox is reported mild, when poſſibly it commenceth with a dozen of Pimples or Spots, a glancing pain of the thighs, ſmall gleeting at the Virge; an inconſiderable Ulcer or two in the augment, *&c.* or Rough, furious, and malignant, aſſaulting the Patient with a green Gonorrhe, a Cordé, two Buboes, a Chriſtallin, a raging Chancker, a burning

A mild Pox.

A Malignant-pox.

burning Strangury, and a Fever through fierceneſs of the pain: In the Augment ſtart up Chironial or Telephial ſordid Ulcers, nocturnal pains, *Caries* of the bones; all theſe tranſactions paſſing in ſix months. Their cauſes the record of our prelated diſcourſe indigitates, *viz.* A ſlight infection or mild Pox is contracted at once from a frigid womb, without any immoderate appetite, by a ſanguin, or ſanguin and melancholick perſon, not being too furiouſly bent. A Malignant one relates to contrary cauſes, *viz.* a cholerick and melancholick temper (of all complexions the moſt misfortunate) that hath oft droven a trade with a furious hot Jade. *Cauſes of a mild, and malign* Pox.

92. The contagion diſtinguiſhes the Pox into more or leſs contagious; (turn back to *Art.* 21.) into Mediate, Immediate or hereditary Pox. *Another diſtinction of the* Pox

94. The Pox from its appearance is etymologized into Apparent, or Latent and Occult; as that contagion *Horſt.* allegeth, contracted by a Citizen of *Ulm* in his youth, which did latitate till his old age, and then broke out into ſordid Eſthiomenous ulcers of his leggs *Amat. Luſitan.* makes mention of another Gallican, who afterten years proof of his only apparent cure, married a woman noted for her chaſtity. in five years ſhe brought him two lovely and ſound boys; the ſeaventh year ſhe was delivered of another male child, but infected with the *French* Itch The mother all this while perfectly enjoyed her health; but a little before ſhe lay in of this infected boy, her upper lipp broke out into ulcers. After delivery ſhe felt her ſelf ill, and her breaſt infected with ſome curdles, ſo that it was impoſſible for her to give ſuck. The boy was committed to a Nurſe, who in few dayes was infected, and ſhe likewiſe infected her husband, and two other children more of ſome of her neighbors, to whom ſhe alſo gave ſuck. Theſe two children were no ſooner taken home, but infected their mothers; in fine no leſs than nine were infected in a moneths time. The firſt *Lib.* 4. *obſ.* 43. *Obſervation of a Latent* Pox. *Amat. Cent.* 1. *Ep.* 2. *Nine perſons infected by one child.*

ſuckling dyed a moneth after the birth, the father of it likewiſe expired in ſix days through importunity of an ardent Fever. But the mother, the nurſe and her husband were all cured. This and other relations I could produce; particularly a pocky diſaſter that befell a whole family at *Paris*, through the contagion of a nurſe, may ſerve for a fair warning to *London* Dames, who hate to have a child lugging and ſobbing at their breaſts; they muſt have a nurſe in the houſe, and ſhe perhaps ſome Seamans wife, that hath drove a ſuttle trade now her husband is gone ſome Streights voyage, who coming home finds his wife in a fine pickle; or if ſhe hath been honeſt, gives her a ſmack of a Ligorn *Haugou*, which ſoon over comes the innocent babes ſtomach, who falling ill, for to change the milk, the mother much ado inclines to ſuckle it, and in a ſhort time gets ſore breaſts and the Pox to boot, which paſſeth ſtreight to her husband, thence to his neighbors wife, and ſo *in infinitum*, and all this miſchance from a nicety.

A caution for taking of Nurſes

ARTICLE XXIII.

Signatures and ſymptoms of the Pox.

95. WHo ever is well acquainted with the Scorbutick train, can be no ſtranger to the Pox Its eaſily conjectured, what portion the mother gives with her darling. In ſumma, the Scorbutick ſignatures are a *Sydrome* of the Pox: and if any two or three Scorbutick ſymptoms be upon a ſuddain met together, with ſuſpicion of a preceeding meritricious commerce, they ſuffice to make up a *quorum* for the Pox. But to counterpoiſe your pains in the reading, we ſhall not think it much to ſet down an Index of each pocky attendant. The part firſt labelled, contains the ſtamp of the commencement of the Pox. If the tayl be the firſt aggreſſor, and

12 Scorbutick ſymptoms make a pockie quorum.

and afterwards driven to the lee, the leaſt impreſſion is a Dyſury or heat and acrimony of urin, without a Gonorrhe or gleeting, or danger of it. This ſupervenient may proceed from calefactory cauſes, as ſtrenuous Venery, although pure, drunken debauchery, violent paſſions, motion, or exerciſes, which occaſion only a ſimple hot diſtemper, and is curable by a cool contrary, as *emuſions*, *juleps*, *&c.* or likely doth vaniſh of its ſel within a day, four or five. The ſame may alſo be venenous and contagious, diſcernable by its long duration, and obſtinacy to a methodical cure by contraries, and through the viſcuoſity of the ſperm. If the contagion inſinuates deeper into the column in denſer and courſer corpuſcles, then within three or four days after expect a Virulent Gonorrhe: a Cordé, and other accoſtants, as peſanture, ſoreneſs, of limbs, drowſineſs, *&c.* particularly notified in *Art.* 11 oft times upon an impure copulation the prepuce and *glans* inflame and tumefie, whereupon now and then enſues a ſcalding dyſury, with ſome ſmall ulcers that are hard about the lips. Women are obnoxious to the ſame ſymptoms men are, *viz.* a Gonorrhe, ulcers, and warts within the neck of the *matrix*, and without about the lips; ſharp flowers white and diſcolor'd, *&c.* a hardneſs and ſtifneſs of the *Clitoris*, a kind of feminin *Priapiſm*, *&c.*

Signs of a late infection or a liminary Pox.

The contagious miaſms, if proving ſubtil and and of a laxe compacture, paſs by a *Gonorrhe*, and are returned in malign *buboes*, diſcernable from ſimple ones in being ſpred againſt the grain towards the piloſity, and their ſequence upon a ſuſpicious commerce. Theſe retroceding without tendance to ſuppuration relinquiſh an *eryſypelas* or roſe. Its poſſible for the infection onely to appear in hard round-headed puſhes about the pudendals, (*viz.* in the *perinæon*, monticle of *Venus*, prepuce, and *pterygomata*) which oft terminate into whitiſh ulcers.

96. The

Signs of a frontier Pox.

96. The contagion having ſufficiently alterated the maſs of blood, in ſome ſix, in others twelve or eighteen months after, (according to the quality of infection, and retardation by Phyſick,) flouriſhes the ſkin with red or yellow ſpots like fleabites. Perhaps it may pretermit this, and forthwith diſgrace the forehead with round hard pimples like Mulberries, a little cruſty * a top, ſome being dry, others moiſt, which are oft propagated to the ears, thence to the neck, arms, ſhoulders, breaſt, but chiefly to the groin and *Perinæon.* The viciſſitude of theſe pimples is to appear and vaniſh, or ſometimes to migrate into aduſt ulcers; an univerſal itching of the body, and a certain ſenſation, as if the whole ſkin were prickt with nettles, are likewiſe initial concomitants.

* *A great token.*

Some grow bald on their head, others beardleſs and browleſs; ſome eſcape that ſymptom. * Add frequent recurring laſſitudes, eſpecially at waking from ſleep, abloated face, a ſhrunck viſage, eyes ſometimes hollow, othertimes ſwelled. Hitherto extend the limits of a *Frontier Pox.*

* *An indubious mark.*

Signs of a midway Pox.

97. The contagion trotting on to the midway diſcovers a ſtrange variable ſoreneſs of the gumms, ſometime reſenting a conſtriction, othertimes a laxity and diſtention as if the teeth would fall out, an itching and red yellow or livid ſuffiation of the gumms; an ambulating toothach jawach, chinach, a pain of the head a little above the nape of the neck, a *vertigo*, or ſwimming of the brain, a continual tinging and noiſe in the ears; recurrent deafneſs, and obtuſeneſs of hearing, ſharp diſtillations into the throat (whence the relaxation or mollification of the *Vuula**, appearing long, moiſt and glib dropping into the *aſpera arteria*; and hence thoſe pocky hoarſneſſes, upon the leaſt alteration of weather or tempeſtuous air ſurprizing moſt whores and bauds) noſe, and other parts; a filthy dandriff of the head, beard and brows; a yellow or livid circle about the eyes, thinneſs of the upper and under eyelids. Tumors and botches of all ſorts according

* *A certain ſign.*

ing

ing to the temperament of the patient; rotten, or ſtraining coughs, rutling up a thick, tough, ſpumous, variegated, yellow, green, or lived phlegm; or if cauſed by ſerin, acre, thin diſtillation, proves irritous; hot incommodious putrid belches of the ſtomach, a putrid ſtinking breath foetid night ſweats, a drabby white urin with few or no contents, and quick low ſoft pulſes: but theſe, urin, and ſpittle, although oft deprehended as here remarkt, yet are inconſtant, and therefore their abſence infers no abſolute immunity from contagion. *Phriſius* adds this note that the blood evacuated by phlebotomy looks livid and cineritious. Heats riſing from the loins to the ſtomach, breaſt, ſhoulders, up to the head. Sore laſſitudes of the body; diuturnal Fevers, but ſlight; extenuations, impinguations; a fickle look, ſometime for a day two or three the Patient will look tranſcendently well, afterwards declines to a ſullen deflorid appearance; a diſpleaſing yellow, green, lived, or ſwarty habit of body Ulcers ſordid, hard, and callous, or over-cruſted with a blackiſh ſcurf; the fleſh raw and deep red; ambulating pains between the joints, deep callous * fiſſures in the plants of the feet, palms of the hands, tets, fundament, *Pterygomata* (commonly called *Rhagades*) and lips; Thick, ſore, or inflamed lips, gleeting a thin acrimonious water, and continuing dyſepulotick, covered ſometime with a black skin, or thin limber ſcurf, that eaſily peels off; broad hard dry uneven ſcabs ſtragling about the body; extern cruſty ulcers of of the noſe, putrid ſerpent ulcers within, *Caries* of the bones of the noſe; a malign purpre *Polyppus*; malign fiſtules about the internal angles of the eyes. Pocky; dolorous, blind hæmorrhoids, malign tumors of the fundament, as *figgs* or *Mariſca*) *Malberries* (*condilomata*) or tumors of the *Anus* reſembling thoſe fruits; fiſtuls of the fundament; depaſcent ulcers and inflammations of the tonſils, *Uvula*, and palat, a cancrous ſerpent thruſh; ſcabby eye-lids malign

Laur. Phriſius de Morb Gal. cap. 2.

* *A chief ſign.*

malign ophthalmy; a bleer dimness of the eyes, the whites whereof oft turn yellow, rediſh, or livid, great ugly warts about the hands, lips, and face, breaſt, belly, (where its called the *Chingles*) and privities.

Signs of a thorow Pox.

98. The *Thorow Pox* cambiates into ſymptoms of far greater importance, as furious nocturnal arthritick pains, fixt unſufferable hemicranes (its kinds according to *Avicen* are *Ovum* and *Galea*) exacerbating in the night, fixt clavous cephalalgies, or boring headaches, as if a nail were droven into the head; immoveable frangitive, extenſive, or pungitive ſhin pains, ſhoulder and wriſt pains; deep Nomodal or Phagedænick, putrid, telephial, chironial, gangrenous and dyſepulotick ulcers, profound caries of bones, internal ulcers of the Spleen, kidneys, bladder, fiſſures of the liver, pocky *Aſthma*, conſumption, pocky hectick, varolous blindneſs, tophes beſetting the joints, nodes about the head and articles; gums, ſome equal to an egg, or ſometimes a penniloaf, which burſt out into a white mucilagenous glue; others are flat calloſities, as thoſe that grow to the ſhin-bone, ſkul, or arm-bone; Atheromatick and melicerous impoſtoms beſides many other tragical ſymtoms mentioned in *Art.* 9. Aduſtion is a general character applicable to all Gallick accidents, ſo that wherever we ſpy a ſymptom, (as a puſtle, ſcab, ulcer, *&c.*) if it appear aduſt callous, or covered with a tawney yellow or black ſcurf, its a great argument for the Pox.

A general Sign of the Pox.

Signs of an infection at the Mouth.

The mouth ſuſcepting the firſt impulſe of contagion is disfigured with ſmall red burning pimples about the lips, (that burſt out into a corroding ſeroſity, continue long raw, and at laſt are only covered with a black ſcab,) ringworms about the chin, inflammations of the lips and inſide of the mouth virulent thruſh, *&c.* if the breaſt be polluted by a pocky ſuckling, the nipple inflames, and is fiſſured upon it; next it is beſieged with ſore red vermicant puſtles, *&c.* if the contagion be tranſmitted by ſweat, the in-

At the breaſt.

tire

tire ſkin declares the injury by red ſpots, ſtragling pimples, *&c.* Seldom it is, that moſt of theſe accidents do confront in one ſubject, becauſe they are reſtrained to ſeveral temperaments. To phlegmaticks red ſpots and pimples are ſtrangers, however a few may ariſe about the temples or here and there one; Ferin diſtillations, frangitive and diſtending gouts, likewiſe great gums, hard tophes and nodes are more familiar: ſo ulcers and gnawing pains do commonly attend Cholericks; and inflammations, puſtles, buboes, Sanguineans

Directions for diſcovering the Pox.

In ſome ſlight contagions we oft encounter with two or three ſingle ſymptoms, which move diſpute to the Patient and Phyſician, whether they be ſimple or malignant; in that caſe inquiry muſt be made of the Patients paſtime whether he hath negotiated any time ſince with ſome common Garce, if ſo, its a great plea for the Pox; or whether theſe concomitants been't derived from his anceſtors. 2ly. The record of the commencing ſymptoms muſt be ſurveyed, and finding ſome ſlight ſymptoms to be ſlipt by, as ſmall ſpots, or ſhedding of the hair, or pimples, its a good confirmation of the ſurmiſal. Thirdly, if vulgar remedies oppugning ſuch diſeaſes as they are ſuppoſed to be, do little ſtir the humor: and on the other hand if pocky antidotes gain upon them, all occaſion of heſitation is removed. Fourthly inquire whether formerly a Dyſury, Gonorrhe, chancker, or buboes have been tenants of their genitals. 5ly. Pocky ſymptoms, although they have the ſame face others have, yet they are impreſſed with a ſpecifick ſignet: as among a number of pimples, if ſome appear cruſty and hard a top: and others, when the ſkin is rubbed off, do afterwards change their colour ſo as to look tawniſh or pale, not inflamed with a riſing. Further we oft find a black hard ſpeck upon the heads of ſuch pimples, a ſign of a very malignant contagion & portends calamity,

calamity, and a difficulty cure. Such kind of pustles (to wit sticking out black and sharp atop like like the points of Rams horns) imbruting the fore-
An undoubted sign. head. especially if one or two emerge at the same time, within the mouth about the angles, neer the tonsils. we may confidently proclaim them *Pocky*. Next touching ulcers, if they succeeded pimples, and their lips be hard, callous, inflamed, dolorous, of a purple colour, the matter sordid and glutinous, of a swift motion, and
Specifick pains. if checkt by a Venereal Antidote, never question the case. As for specifick pains, they are nocturnal (like the *Indian* flowers of the melancholy tree, that blossom upon the Suns descent, and disappear at his rising,) some are extensive, others pungitive, and others frangitive as *Avicen* terms them. Their station is generally deep near the bone, half way between two joints: and if the breast bone be oft crusht, as if bor'n down by a weight, thats a great mark. Above all observe the change of the Moon and weather, for then likely the sons and daughters of *Venus* awake with an universal lassitude or soreness of their limbs.

Signs of an infected whore. Nothing is more primed into, and that by several, than a certain diagnostick, to discern whether a Wench be clapt. that is, whether she have a Gonorrhe, Chancker, Dusury, or other slight infection, whereby she may indanger her negotiants. There is no sign more certain than a mans misfortune after a tryal, and scarce that, since one may escape, and another be caught. But their chief aim is to know before hand, whom to ingratiate, is both difficult and impious. *Italian* Writers generally confide upon contrectation; and that's fallacious; for a Gonorrhe is generally cohibited through a drying heat, emanating from the afflux of spirits, that attend Venereal motions; however if the Gonorrhe be very Acrimonious, questionless a rough contrectation, will prove very painfull. A Chancker indeed is soon betrayed by contrectation, because it must necessarily cause great dolours. A Dysury depends

pends upon the parties confeſſion. The ſureſt interpreter is the ſluts urin; which ſtinking vehemently ſtrong and ſalin, like a childs double clout, with a tranſparent yellow look, little in quantity, with a number of whitiſh ſands and hairs, floating near the bottom, gives you a fair warning of an undoubted virulent Gonorrhe or Dyſury. Beſides, in that caſe, ſmall warts, or little extuberancies are diſperſed about the neck and lips of the *Matrix*, and round hard puſtles a little above the *rima*, (in *Italian* called *Tarole*,) and below about the *Perinæon*. Other more certain marks modeſty obliges us to paſs by. In caſe the whores infection be ſix or eight moneths ſtanding, it's ſoon diſcovered; either ſhe is diſfigured with round hard puſtles about her neck, ears forehead, or ſcabs and ulcers in ſome other parts. But after all this, its the ſureſt rule to believe all whores to be pockified; and if you eſcape once, becauſe the ſlut was frigid, its two to one if ſhe doth not mark you next time.

The Sluts urin the beſt ſign.

ARTICLE XXIV.

Cauſes of the prænumerated ſymptoms.

99. TO decline confuſion, note two ſorts of pocky faculties; the one contagious, eſſential and immediately emanating from pocky miaſms; and ſuch are all thoſe, that inſeparably tranſmigrate with the contagious ſeminaries; *viz. ſeminative*, *accretive*, and *nutritive* faculties; which ſince they don't differ from the formal conſtitutions of the pocky atoms, we have ſufficiently detected their originals, and internal principles. The other is unparticipant of all infection, and may for a time remain, although the contagious miaſms be diſlodged and totally diſſeiſed. As the actions and effects of the former faculties terminate within the periphery of the ſaid pocky corpuſcles, ſo the latter directs its influence and force to

Two ſorts of Pockie faculties.

to extern objects, *viz.* the fluid and consistent parts of the body.

Θέσις.

Pockie Fermentation.

100. Malign miasms are no sooner planted within the root of man or woman but cause a *Fermentation* (that is a Working, or Boiling) in the alimonious sap, originating from the contrariety and action between the miasms and appelling blood the effect whereof on the Bloods part results into a subjugation of the malignity in the admitted corpuscles, but one the Miasms, a conversion of the accessory juice into bodies of their own *Idea*, viz. *Salin-armoniack* and *Cinnabrious*. The blood through improportion of combat with so insidious and pernicious an enemy, yields to a conversion into malign particles, which through the preservative force of nature, are precipated and sequestred from the residue into the fleshy or consistent parts, where arriving they sting, prick, lancinate, and ulcerate, just like so many pointed needles, conformably to our illustration in *Art.* 17. *Paragr.* 84.

Ἔκθεσις.

Instances of fermentation.

101. Pyrotechnick preparations exhibite a plausible testimony for verifying the Position; the affusion of oyl of *Vitriol* to the *liquor of Tartar*, or of *Aqua Fort.* to dust of Steel, Brass, *&c.* do instantly excite a fervent Ebullition, accompanied with a murmurous Detonation, which appeased, precipitates the more ponderous drosse coments to the bottom. The like Ebulition is observable in profusing water upon lime; and within the Microcosm in Fevers, being nothing but a fervent Ebullition of blood through the a flux of Æruginous, Cinnabrious, or Arsenical sulphurs; or of Vitriolate or Armo-

Causes of Fevers.

niack

niack ſalts; all through their contrariety being potent fermenters of the blood, whoſe iſſue terminates into a precipitation and ſequeſtration of the conquered humors, which afterwards are conveyed away through the bladder, guts, habit of the body, or extern terminations of the veſſels. Piperated or other hot ſeaſoned vitals, or a miſcellany of divers meats, cauſe a hot fermentation or Ebullition in the ſtomach, whereupon the cheeks of the face, hypochonders and palms of the hands do inſtantly begin to glow; beſides many other emblem s of fermentation, as that of the Sea Earth, Beer, *&c* Whence we are now ſupplyed with a diluculeut demonſtration of commencing ſymptomes: the glowing and burning immediately ſubſequent upon an impure copulation. is nothing but a hot ſenſe impreſſed upon the column, or Venereal cave through the fermentation between the new oppugnants, and the defendent nutritive ſap.

Fermentation in the ſtomach.

A contagion dependent upon a numeroſity of virulent miaſms, excites a great Fermentation and Ebullition, whence neceſſarily muſt ſubort a great attraction, exufflation, and tumefaction of the blood, veſſels, and fleſh of the column, or cave, the genuin cauſe of a ſuccedent tumefied or inflamed yard; but of a denſe compacture, otherwiſe if laxe, the ebulliating ſpirits do eaſily exhale, whereby a tumor is prevented;) which recordates me of an obſervation, at my laſt detinue at *Padua* out of curioſity viſiting the Chirurgical Patients in *ſan Lorenzo's* Hoſpital, I one dreſſed, whoſe Virge was improved to ſo monſtrous a mole, that it adequated, if not ſurmounted his fiſt. In twenty four howers the poor raſcal was ridden into a high Fever, through the impertinent pain of the inflammation, which next day vented into four or five *Chanckers* about the *glans* and *prepuce*, to the inexprimable ſolage of the decumbent. The matter of theſe *exitures* exhibited a fluor, in ſubſtance, flavor and verdure, in nothing different from corruption iſſuing

Cauſe of an inflamed yard.

An obſervation.

out of the virge in a Virulent Gonorrhe. Hereupon the inflammation was reduced to an ebb, and the Patient soon cured.

Cause of a virulent strangury and dysury.

102. These fulminating minims insinuating into the *Sphincter*, and musculous part of the bladder, do in the same manner transmute its accessory sap into acre salin corpuscles, that transsude into the bladder, where they are imbibed by its contents, which of themselves being very pregnant of salin dissolutions, are the better disposed to embrace these new advenes, both which render so mordicant, and lancinating an urin, that by importunating the *Sphincter*, they readily cause a strangury, and scalding dysury Those frequent prickings, and stingings, as if punctured with briars about the *Sphincter*, or any other part of the *Urethra*, especially if squeesed by the hand are nothing but pointed Armoniack needles, floating in a purulent fluor, which transuding (in manner as I shall instantly express in elucidating the nature of a Gonorrhe) into the *Urethra*, cleave to the sides, and vellicate its tender sensible fleece. The scalding of urin is a consequent of *fermentation*, between the malignity and nature of the urin; not only as it is still existing in the bladder, but particularly as it passeth the *Urethra*, where meeting with new virulent matter, intends the *fermentation* with the ardours; or sometimes the *Urethra* being excoriated receives a hot and stinging impression from the preterflux of mordicant urin.

The cause of a Gonorrhe.

103. Great crouds of virulencies encountring with a Spring tyde of blood, and copious living spirits within the pudendals, must proportionably occasion a turgid *fermentation*, the immediate cause of an excessive exestuation, or (according to Peripatism) putredinous heat, suppurating or concocting the said sanguinous afflux into a white *Pus*; or if the heat be more intense, into a yellow or greenish fluor; which being lodged or dispersed through the laxe and spongious flesh of the Venereal column, or neck of the *Matrix*, doth easily transude through the thin fleece into the *Urethra*,

thra, or rather excoriates or ulcerates the said pellicle, whence it issues or gleets in drops, appositely termed in low Dutch *Een Druypert*, a a Drooper; in which nomenclature they outvy the Latines, erroneously hallucinating in imposing the word *Gonorrhœa* (ἀπὸ τοῦ ῥέω καὶ γονὴ, or flowing of seed,) upon that symptom, as if their sustinue imported it a flood of depravated seed; (we judge *Stillicidium Gallicum*, or *Virulentum*, a fitter name) and to illustrate that absurdity, *Bernard Tomitan* hints it an adustion of the excreted seed; *Alex. Petronius* the proflux of seed vitiated through hot distempered genitals. In summa the intire university of later Authors, *Mercurial. Mercat. Horst Saxon. Capiv Sennert. Ranchin. Parey*, &c. do all suffragate the excretes of a virulent Gonorrhœa really seminal and spermatick. But their deviation these notes discover; sperm, whether natural or depravate in colour is obductible, that is, being drawn asunder between the fingers cohæres and yields without separating, and so do all other glutinous bodies, as *Therebinthin*, whites of eggs, &c. but its otherwise with the fluor of a virulent issue, which instead of coalescion divells in minute drops. 2. The virulent matter is invested with all the Characters of a *Pus*; its fœtid, corrosive, instantly dispersive if cast into water, cured by detersifs, and desiccatives, whence *Therebinthin* hath acquired so great a repute On the other part, spermatick excretions, although discolored, never depose their obductibility, or natural odour, and innate atop the water or urin for a while without divulsion, witness the urines of those that are subject to nocturnal pollutions. I do oft hear patients complain, they got the running of the Reins, under pretext of over-lifting, riding and many other trivial excuses. But the imposture is easily detected, in causing them to deduct some part of the matter between their fingers. 3. Excess of Venery; although a natural excretion attenuates and desiccates the body,

A dropper.

Tomitan de Morb. Gall. Capt. ult. Petron. de Morb. Gall. l. 7. Cap. 12.

The excretes in a malign Gonorrhœa are not spermous seeds

Distinctions between sperm, and the excretes of a Gallick Gonorrhœa.

excavates the eyes, &c much more a preternatural torrent of sperm, which in a few days reduceth the Patient to a greater imbecillity, & lapse of spirits, than a quotidian phlebotomy to six ounces would do. Yea in a few weeks, according to *Hippocrates*, menaceth a *Tabes Dorsalis*, or consumption of the back a disease of greater moment than any other. But since a virulent Gonorrhœa is subservient to the Patient in the duty of an issue, and preservative to his health, rendring him more florid than formerly, what rational *animal* can surmise this a proflux of sperm? besides a triennal Gonorrhœ (as I known some have) if spermatick would reduce a man to less than an Atom, especially upon consideration, that a dram of sperm imports more than a pint of blood. 4. A virulent Gonorrhœ doth not impede a man in copulation, since he can repeat those acts as formerly, without imbecillitating his body; and evacuates sperm far different from the other, which otherwise ought to be the same, or rather worse in colour and substance, and subdue his spirits to a low ebb.

A virulent Gonorrhœ is no ulcer of the prostats.

104. Most modern Physicians opinionate a Gonorrhœ to be ulcers of the *Prostats*; a sentiment more ridiculous than the precedent, supposing the sperm to be converted into a *Pus*, which in a short space must necessarily devour those vesicles by corrosion, and emasculate the Patient ever after.

That a Gallick Gonorrhœa is no ulcer of the whole virge.

105. But to produce proof for our dictate, inferring the proflux of virulent matter out of the virge to be a transudation of *Pus* out of the spongy flesh of the *Column*, or *Venereal Cave*, (or if you will, of the whole virge, or neck of the *Matrix*:) No Physician exercised in the cure of this disease, but one time or other hath taken cognizance of gleeting Chanckers, usually prorupting at the head or root of the *glans*; and excretes of these in substance, colour, fœtor, and quantity, to emulate signally those virulent guttulations from the *Urethra*; a premiss concluding

cluding effectually the ſpungy fleſh the ſubject, the excretes a *Pus*, and the manner a tranſudation. 2. At all times we can derivate the virous drops of a Gonorrhe into thoſe Chankers; a great ſecret in ſequeſtring an inveterate Gonorrhe, and a ſtrong confirmation of the antecedence. 3. The ſqueezing of the tayl, immediately protrudes a full quantity of purulent matter, far exceeding what can be contained within the *proſtates*. One objection may be exhibited againſt the foreſaid poſition, that *Pus* is an effect of an inflammation, accoſted with pains and Fevers, according to that Aphoriſm of *Hippocr.* Περὶ τῆς γενέσεως τῶν πύων οἱ πόνοι καὶ οἱ πυρετοὶ συμβαίνουσι μᾶλλον ἢ γινομένων *i. e.* About the time of ſuppuration, pains, and Fevers happen more frequently, than when it's paſt; which ſigns are defective. On the contrary the Verge is no ſooner infeſted with malign miaſms, but inſtantly tumefies and inflames upon it, and is miſerably tortured with mordicant and diſtenſive pains, the latter whereof being cauſed by thoſe implacable *Priapiſms*, which through ſympathy and continuation of parts uſually force Patients into Fevers; all remitting with the appearance of an iſſue at the Virge; a ſign not only of a confected *Pus*, but alſo of its excretion. It's a trite *motto* among Phyſitians; *ibi morbus, ubi dolor*, where the pain is, there's the diſeaſe; but that is in the Virge, not in the Teſticles, *Paraſtats*, nor *proſtats*, ſcarce one in a hundred detecting the leaſt incommodation thereabouts. To deflect from this Paragr. this Epilogue ſhall define a virulent Gonorrhe, or more properly a *Dropper* is *a purulent, or rather virulent ſtillation of the Virge through the Urethra.* *Hip. Aphor. 47 lib. 2* *Definition of a Gallick Stillicide.*

A *Cordé* is a rigid extenſion, or *Priapiſm* of the Virge, feeling hard and nodous like a Cord or Roſe: This ſymptom is a conſequent of mordicant *Pus*, incarcerated within the poroſities of the ſpungy fleſh of the yard (otherwiſe in a profluvious Gonorrhe it ſeldom arrives) inſinuating into the body of the tendinous ligaments of the *Penis*, *Deſcription of a Cordé.*

which through its pungitive and mordicant property convells or ſtrains it into a convulſion: whereof we have obſerved three ſorts. 1. When the *glans* or head of the tayl is retracted upwards towards the belly; which kind of convulſion reſponds to an ὑπότονος. Here the nodes are deprehended a top of the yard. 2. The *glans* is more frequently recurvared downwards towards the *perinæon*, becauſe of the preſent decumbiture of the matter, lancinating the lower parts of the forecited ligaments, where the nodes are felt downwards. This ſort is coincident with an ὀπισθότονος. 3. Sometimes the nodes emerge above and below, diſtending the member very ſtreight and ſtiff in the manner of a τέτανος.

Three kinds of Cordees.

Cauſe of heat in the ejaculated ſperm.

10. Some there be, that are only moleſted with a hot and acrimonious ſenſe of their ſperm in the ejaculation; an impreſſion certainly not made by the teſticles, the party not being ſenſible of the leaſt preternatural heat in them, or in the ſpermatick veſicles; neither can ſuch an effect be derived from an hot diſtempered *Urethra*, by reaſon of the ſperms fleet paſſage, refuſing a proportionable time for the agency: ſo that its only imputable to the ſubitaneous fermentation and exeſtuation between the tranſient ejaculated ſeed, and interjected virulences, cleaving to the fleece of the *Urethra*. The ſame caſe is obſervable in a ſcalding urin, which of its ſelf poſſibly through its paſſour and tenuity of conſiſtency, moves a ſurmiſal of its frigid complexion, but nevertheleſs the emiction proves ſcorching and pungitive. Whence we are informed of an error in the *French* nomenclature, terming all *Gonorrhœas* a *Chaudepiſſe*, or ſcalding urin, as if all hot urinations did neceſſarily ſuppoſe a Gonorrhe.

Difference between Poulains and Bubões.

108. *Poulains* are botches that haunt the groin; the difference among them conſiſts in hardneſs, ſoftneſs, colour, and magnitude; ſome ſuppurate, others ſubmit to maturation, or diſcuſſion at leaſt: the hard ones are permanent and refractory. *Bubões are gigantean poulains*, or tumors of greater mole germi-

germinating in the ſame meadow. Some of them are enveloped within a bag, others are accretions to glandules, both are malign tenants turned out by the ſupremacy of nature in the animated body.

Deſcription of a Chancker.

109. A *Chancker* (in *French Chancre*, a derivative from *Cancer*; in Latin its called *Caries Pudendi*,) is a *Phagedenick* or *Cancer*-like ulcer of the yard. The differencies are taken from their *Matters*, *Mos*, and *Situation*. Generally they ſucceed the aperture of malign puſtles, emerging about the *Coles*; where ſome times three or four of thoſe Puſtular exitures do meet by a corroſion, continuated or extended to one another, and ſo do all contribute to a large Chancker. Some of them that are pointed with a white tittle or ſpot in the middle, are reputed leſs malignant, than other round unſpeckt ulcers, concomitated with a Livor of the ragged fleſh, and livid lips. Others again partake of a greater malignity, and devour the fleſh into deeper cavernes of a variegated colour, various figure, and pal'd in with hard callous lips. Some burſt out into the *Urethra*, diſcernable by a thick foetid, purulent, ſanious, or virulent excretion, and an extreme dolorifick *Emiction*. Others haunt the *Glans* or *Præpuce*. Their cauſes are eaſily underſtood out of the precedent remarques. A *Cryſtallin* is a Pearl, or tranſparent bladder upon the *glans*.

Differences.

Signs.

Deſcription of Caruncle.

110. The *Epiginomenons* of neglected or ill cured *Chanckers* are, 1. A *Caruncle*, (*Caruncula*, diminitive of *Caro*) being a ſmall carnoſity or carnous excreſcence within the *Urinal Meate*; expullulating out of a half-cured *Chancker* within the *Urethra*. The Initial Diagnoſticks of this extravagant ſupervenient are a difficulty of *Urination*, the Patients ſqueeſing or expreſſing their Urin by ſtops, and interpolated *Emictions*. Sometimes upon a free profluxe their Urin is ſuddenly intercepted, generally their water comes from them in divaricated ſtreams. A *Conſtipating Caruncle* appears through a total ſuppreſſion of Urin. Howe-

Signs.

ver, ſince the ſame ſymptoms may arrive upon a *ſtone* in the bladder, or tumour in the *Sphincter*, ſearching the Gallican with a *Catheter*, is the ſureſt ground to confide on. 2. *Callous Cicatrices* upon a *Chancker*, do ſtill ſavour of ſome malignity. Some are hard, livid, moveable, thick, and round; others are nervous, and feel like a cord, upon the ſuppuration of a *Nervous Cicatrice*, ſurvenes a difficult Fiſtule

111. The caſting of the hair is attributed to the acrimonious fumes, that corrode the roots of the hair, and diſqualifie their uſual nutriment, rather their appoſititious matter.

112. Night pains are either reſuſcitated pains, that were dormant and demulced in the day, or exacerbations of Ephemeral dolours, both imputed to nocturnal denſities that cohibite and excite the *dolorifique ſpumes*, which in the day are apt to exhale, and be diſſipated.

Vid. my *Nat. Phil. ch. of ſecondqualities.*

All Ulcers, eſpecially ſordid and depaſcent, although far diſcoſted from the centrails, are inveſted with a power of anoying the intire body, blood, and intrails, apparent in promoting Fevers, Laſſitudes, ill habits of body, &c. by immitting purulent fumes into the rivulets of the body, impreſſed with the ſame faculty of producing their like within the ſanguinous Maſs; much more a malign and virulent Ulcer of an intire member as the Virge, whence by ſuction and retraction of the blood inwards, (whereto its ſubjected every moment, and particularly that in the Virge, which oft cauſes it to be erected, and to relapſe through retraction of the blood and ſpirits) great quantities of *Cinnaber-armoniack* ſteems are carried away into the ſanguineous Maſs, upon whoſe arrival a ſmall *fermentation* converts the thinner and more ſuperficial parts of the blood into like bodies, which being diſreliſht by the parts, are extermined into cutaneous ſpots; but time repleniſhing the ſanguin rivulets with greater ſtores of the preſaced corpuſcles, and they mining deeper into the blood, are repelled with part of the ambient blood:

Cauſe of Gallick Fevers, Laſſitudes, ill habits of body, &c.

Cauſe of Gallick ſpots, puſtles, and ambulative ulcers.

blood into extern puſtules. The blood after all this, reſulting more *Armoniack* and *Cinnabrious*, begins to corrode the ſkin, next to deſpaſce the fleſh; whence ulcers, accreſcing in malignity through a deeper tranſmutation of the blood into acrimony: But the chief cauſe of pejoration of ulcers we impute to acrimonious corpuſcles, lodged within the ſubſtance of the lacerated part, converting the acceſſory blood into their own *Idea*.

Cauſe of fugitive pains.

113. Ambulating or fugitive pains, now twinging one ſhin, immediately paſſing to the other, or the arm, *&c.* do not exort through a *Metaſtaſis* or tranſmigration of the ſame dolorifique cauſe, as if the vapour that now importuned the ſhin, ſhould creep about the body, to incommode the arm inſtantly after; for the body doth not conſiſt of ſo lax a texture, as to grant a paſs to ſo courſe a wind in a moment; (ſo that it's ridiculous to accuſe vapours and flatuoſities, aſcending or flying up for cauſes of ambulative dolors, as Authors uſually do) But the *Hæmapoetick* faculty being depraved or vitiated, ſupplies the body with ſharp flatuous blood (like the ſtomack in the ſame caſe tranſmits a nidorulent or flatuous *Chyle*) which prorupting now in one part cauſes a diſtenſive ſenſation (durable until it be diſcuſſed) or mordicant pains (if the flatuous vapours be acrimonious) preſently in another which it vexes a while, and ſo is diſſipated. Pocky blood is ſubject to bubble in ſeveral parts not unlike a fermenting liquor, exufflating bubbles to ſeveral parts of the ſurface.

Durable mordicant and diſtenſive pains ſurvene a profuſion of ſome ſpume of the virulent *fermentation* (which likely arrives upon every acceſs of freſh *Chyle* into the veſſels, or advent of new *Cinnabrious* corpuſcles) cohibited betwixt a membrane and a bone (as betwixt the *Pericranium* and the *Calvaria*) or two membranes (as between the two *Meninges*, whence a *Gallick Cephalalgy*) which through its turgency diveis the membranes

branes from one another, and the *Perioſtium* from the bone, and through its pungitive acrimony creates great tortures. Now the permanency of this excruciation derives from the denſity of the membranes, denying paſſage to the groſs ſpumes; yet in time diſſipable.

Three Cauſes of Gums, Nodes, and Tophes.

The vaſal virulent ferment doth at laſt acquire a ſeparatory vertue, diſperſing the blood into ſeveral parts; a *ſpume*, *glutinous ſlime*, *black ſand* or *cinders*, and a ſmall portion of indifferent blood towards aliment for the parts; in manner of a Runnet ſequeſtring the Curds from the Whey, or of an *Aqua fort.* precipitating Gold from Silver. The blood in that poſture appelling to the bones, is refuſed to be received as good nutriment, which immediately congeales to the outſide of a bone; to wit the ſlime cleaves and faſtneth to the bone; the cinders tempered with the ſlime give it body and hardneſs, the ſame being very hot, aduring and extremely ſalin, coagulates and bakes the mixture into a *Gum*, *Tophe*, or *Node*, according to the predominance of cinders or ſlime.

ARTICLE XXXV.

Hiſtoriographical continuation of the Pox.

114. HItherto we have preſented you with an inventory of the whole retinue of the Pox ſince the 25th. Olympias, computing from the *Æra* of its nativity. In what equipage that Evil maintained it ſelf before in its tender years, is the remainder and ſubject of this Art. None can give us a better account of thoſe tranſactions, than the primitive *Italian* Writers. *Gaſpar Torrella*, Phyſician in ordinary to *Pope Alexander* the *ſixth*, in perſuance of his Holineſs commands, (who found himſelf ſomewhat amazed at the fury of this diſeaſe, the ſpring thereof being ſo near,) within two or three years

The firſt of ancient Gallick Writers.

years after the birth of that monſter, did moſt excellently diſſect it into four parts, *viz.* a treatiſe of the *Pudendagra* (which denomination he was author of, not daring to call it *French* or *Neapolitan* Pox, by reaſon of the vicinage of both Armies in general; a Dialogue of the pains of the *Pudendagra*; a treatiſe of Pudendagrical ulcers, and a fourth of Counſils. *Nichol. Leonicenus* chiefly comments upon the name and origination of that diſeaſe, skips over the cure, and forgets ſymptoms; an author far ſhort of the other, whom nevertheleſs *Scanarolus* and *Muſa* acknowledge the firſt writer of the Gallick diſeaſe; but erroneouſly, the ſame *Nicholas* his book not ſeeing light before ſome ten or fifteen years after, whereas its apparent many, as *Barthol. Montagnana Senior, Sebaſtian. Aquilanus* and others, had divulged their tracts within few years after the ſiege of *Naples*. *Leonicenus* his treatiſe, or rather a diſputation, held and firſt printed at *Ferrara*, afterwards at *Bolognia*, was no ſooner abroad, but impugnated by ſeveral of his own Scholars *Natalis Monteſaurus, Jacob. Catanens. Johan. Bapt. Montan* the firſt aſſertor of the opinion, numerates the Pox to *Columbus* his *Cargo*. *Joh. Manard.* a great opponent of his Maſter, *&c. Anton Scanarolus*, was his only diſciple that embraced his document. Among the Almans *Ulrich van Hutte* was the firſt Pocky Writer, and his father, if not the firſt, was one of the firſt that was infected among the Germans. *Wenelin Hock* the next, and his treatiſe was divulged in 1514. juſt twenty years after the infection. *Leonard Schmai* of *Saltzburg* put forth his book upon the ſame ſubject about ſeven or eight years after *Hock*. *Nicholas Poll.* is alſo an ancient writer. The *Spaniards* were ſomewhat more tardy in writing, than the *Todeſcans*, however *Joan Almenar*, famous for curing the contagion at that time, wrote ſome five or ſix Chapters upon that Evil. *Aloyſius Lobera* imitated him a while after; the ſubject of his diſcourſe made one of the *Spaniſh* court diſeaſed. *Andreas Veſalius* was the firſt Author among the *Flemmings*. 115.

Leonicenus was not the firſt.

Ant. Scanade Morb. Gall. in præfat. Bart Mont. in Conſil. Aquilan de Morb. Gall.

Monteſ. de Morb Gall. Bapt. Mont. de Morb. Gall. Manard Epiſt. 1. de Morb gal. & Epiſt. 1. lib. 9. Ulrich van Huttens father was the firſt infected among the Todeſcans.

Almenar the firſt Gallick author among the Spaniards. Veſalius the firſt among the Flemmings.

115. Theſe are the original Authors upon the Pox, comprized within the firſt centenary; the ancienteſt of the ſecond are *Fracaſtor*, *Braſſavolus*. *Fallopius* his Scholar, *Sylvius*, *Fernel*. *Valmar*. his diſciple, *&c.* from the former we are to expect what appearance the Pox had then; from the latter how that Evil changed its complexion every *Climacterick*.

Fates upon names *Platin. de vitis Pontif.*

116. Among the reſt of our diſcourſes, we cannot pretermit obſerving the ſtrange fates of Names, particularly that of *Alexander*: In Pope *Alexander* the fifths Reign, *Rome* was purſued by a calamitous peſt. After the reception of *Alexander* the ſixth, it was aſſaulted by the *French* Pox, and the Tyber (which latter *Leonicenus* aſſerts the cauſe of the former) as *Pomponius* elegantly deſcants;

Tempore Alexandri ſexti Noniſq; Decembris,
Intumuit Tybris bis ſenas circiter ulnas,
Inſula quæque domus facta eſt; mediiſque repente
Circum ductâ viis æquabat cymba feneſtras.

Next whilſt the Miter ſtood upon *Alexander* the ſeventhes Head, the *Romans* eſcaped another *French* ſcouring but eaſier cured than the former, by purging the *Corſi* out of the holy City. However methought *Rome* felt her ſelf much ſicker of this laſt Gallick diſtemper (for it was my fortune to be there) than poſſibly ſhe could of the other.

Difference between the primitive and derivative pox.

The *French* Pox in its infancy differs as much from it ſelf in its conſiſtent age, as dry Gunpowder from wet; for then it ſuddenly blaſted many, ſince its ſomewhat tempered, and gradually makes its proceſs againſt the Patient. Such was the fury of its combuſtion, that in ten dayes it blew up at leaſt ten thouſand *Frenchmen*, whoſe horrible deſœdation (as an ancient Author obſerves) was more nauſeous and offenſive to the ſight

ſight of the infected, than the very torments themſelves. Drinking out of the ſame cup, uſing the ſame napkins, ſheets, ſhirts, hoſe, or any thing belonging to a Gallican, was enough to blaſt a ſound body; and upon kiſſing, although but a ſuperficial contact, the lips took fire immediately. The contagion was ſo cleaving, that the *French* Magiſtrates were forced to provide againſt it by a Statute, as *Paponus* relates: *La verole, que l'on ſouloit nommer le mal de Naples, à eſté du temps, qu'elle fut apporté en France fort abominé, & iuſques a'l eſtimer contagieuſe, & chaſſé de villes, de la compagnie des ſains, ceux qui & ſoyent attaintz, tout ainſi qu'ils euſſent eſté ladres: & ainſi fuit dit par arreſt le quatrième Mars* 1495 *mais depuis par les promts remedes, que le temps à amené, ce mal à eſte fait tant familier, que ceſt arreſt eſt ſans conſequence*, i. e. The Pox commonly called the Evil of *Naples*, hath ſince its importation into *France* been ſo extreamly abominated that thoſe that were polluted were judged infective, and compelled out of Towns and divorced from the company of thoſe that were healthy, as if they had been lepers; and ſo it was expreſt in the Arreſt of the fourth of *March* 1495. but ſince, time having made diſcovery of effective remedies, this evil is grown ſo familiar, that the Arreſt is of no conſequence.

Papon liv. 6. tit. d' Areſt. 11.

The contagion once ſuſcepted inſtantly lamed the Patient in all his limbs, dozed his intellectuals, caſt him into a continual dormitive poſture; into frights, fears, melanchely, and a ſtrangely changed countenance; upon an impure copulation cruſty, black, ſanious, *Eſthiomenous* ulcers like canckers did eat holes into the yard; yea, ſome of thoſe *chanckers* made but three or four ſuppers in devouring the whole Virge. Soon after (as *Petronius* allegeth) their eyes, noſe, lips, *Vula*, and the *Epiglot* were eaten off; whence ſucceeded a hoarſneſs, others ſpoke wiſpering, and ſome quite loſt their ſpeech. Cacoéthick ulcers in ſeveral parts of the body, *Diabroſis* or rottenneſs of bones, gangrenes, flying heats,

Fury of the primitive Pox.

Alex. Petro. de Morb. Gall lib. 1. chap. 1.

heats, and great running scabs resembling a leprosie, or sometimes a tetter, or St. *Antonies* fire, variegated Pustles that cambiated into sordid ulcers, most insufferable nocturnal hell tortures; gummous and atheromatick tumors falling out of the teeth, continual vigilies, in interrupted sleeps, horrid visions and dreams; red oleaginous thick urines, with unequal and divulsed subsidences; thick and spumous sputations, stinking sweats, and dry stools, are all *primogenial* symptoms.

The first change of the Pox in its temperament.

117. The first *Climacterick*, wherein the Pox changed intemperament, was the thirtieth year; when according to ancient writers) pustles were less seen, but more frequently gums and pains; red and thick urines immuted into a thinner liquor and pellucid colour, with a small *Nubes*, but divulsed. The blood, which formerly after extraction congealed into a cineritious phlegm, appeared with a better face. The teeth began to keep their hold. Thirty years after those pustles quite disappeared, the pains were much moderated, ulcers and tumors fewer in number.

Six pockie new commers. Tomitan. de Morb. Gall. lib. 2. cap. 1.

118. About the 25th *Olympias* or the hundreth year, *Bernard Tomitanus*, who wrote an ingenious tract upon that malady) tells us, some new symptoms emerged, *viz.* shedding of the hair of the head, brows, eye lids, and beard, vulgarly called *Pellarola* (or *tylosis* or *solac*) as *Anton. Musa* attesteth; the other new commer was a *Gonorrhe*, an immediate forerunner of the said *Pellarola*. These two accostants were so common in the precited *Bernards* time, that scarce one infected in a thousand escaped them. A third new emergent, was the loss of nailes, by the *Italians* termed *Ungariola*. These *Musa Brasavolus* asserts to be expullulated in his time, some twenty years before the edition of his Book; but lists two more among their number, *viz* the loss of their eyes, sometimes preceding, othertimes following a *depilation*, and vulgarly named *Occhiorala*; the other is the falling out of teeth, called *Dentarola*, both

Pellarola Brasav. de Morb. Gall. in initio. Gonorrhe. Ungariola.

Occhiarola Dentarola.

which

which, notwithſtanding the gravity of this Writer, we find recorded in far ancienter authors among the primitials of the Pox. *Fallopius* adds another *novel*, *viz.* the tinning of the ears, arrived eight years before the edition of his book. *Tinning of the ears*

119. Not to be deficient in our reſpects to antiquity, we ſhall propoſe ſome emblems of the Pox, extracted out of the ancienteſt of Gallick Authors, wherein the rudeneſs of the malady will appear more lively. *Torrella* deſcribes us the journal of a Venereal Evil upon one *Nicol. Valentine.* aged twenty four, who next day after his debauchery with an impure *garce*, was ſaluted with a virulent ſordid ulcer in his Virge; within ſix dayes he was ſurpriſed with moſt inſufferable night-pains of his head, neck, ſhoulders, arms, leggs, and ſides, eſpecially in the muſcles, with continual vigilies: the tenth day diſcovered many puſtles (ſome of them were groſs and cruſty) in his head face, and neck. Another the ſame author mentions aged 46. his Virge ulcerated immediately; thirty days after awaking out of his ſleep, found himſelf pencild all over with broad red ſpots, peeling off in ſcales like Bran. Five dayes after, he began to to be rackt with horrible pains of the head, neck and ſhoulders; and broke out into a rich number of Carbuncles, and faſtidious botches, which occaſioned the world to ſhun him, as if he had been a Leper. *A Pockie emblem.* *Gaſp. Torrel. Conſil.* 1.

120. *Ulrich van Hutten* had the hard fortune of being one of the firſt objects the Pox exerciſed its cruelty upon, which had ſcarce been abroad two years, but made ſeiſure of this young Knight, who afterwards made a ſad complaint of his bad uſage in a very learned Tract. His nocturnal pains were ſuch, that his deareſt friends out of commiſeration perſwaded him rather to chuſe death by ſome poiſon, to determine his miſery. His body was horribly dilacerated by dyſepulotick and doloriſick ulcers, which no ſooner tended to a cicatrice in one place, but burſted out in another; he was rendred lame of one legg for nine years together; his ſhin-bone *Vl. Van. Hutten. de Morb. Gall. cap. 2. & cap 26.*

bone lay uncovered by reason of inflamed sordid ulcers he had an excrescence upon his ancle, hard like a stone or bone, and a pungitive torturing pain underneath, in manner that if he went to stand upon it, he thought hell could not parallel his torture: in conclusion the Pox never rackt or tortured any man worse (according to his own and other of his coæval writers attestations) than this unfortunate *German*. He had been salivated eleven times with a Mercurial oyntment; purged for seaven years together almost every other day, and gone through above a hundred several courses of Physick in *Italy* and *Germany*. How he was cured at last, you may read in the second book

The Pox is rude. Bern. Tomit. lib 2. c. 16 Charles the 5. Laz. River. obs. med. lib.

But its strange the Pox should be so rough, and make no difference of persons, since it had its education among so gentile and courteous a Nation as the *French*; *Tomitan.* remarques, that it furiously ceased on that most invincible Potentate *Charles* the 5. *Riverius* observes, it dealt very rugged with *Henry* the 3. of *France*, upon whom I once read a pretty story, but in what Author I cannot justly tell. The symptom that did most incommode him was a raging head ach, against which the Physicians concluded an issue on his head, a little above his forehead, to be the ultimate remedy. This fontanel oftimes ran over and irrigated the hair of his forehead, which being dryed, made the hair appear, as if it had been gummed. Many Gentlmen took notice of this, who imagining the King had gummed his hair to make a mode of it, immediately imitated him, and so gumming of the foretop became an absolute mode. *Massa* speaks of a *French* Prince, who had lost a great part of the cartilaginous or upper part of his windpipe, by a Gallick ulcer, which whil'st it was open deprived him of his speech. *Barthol. Montagn. Junior*, was sollicited for his advice by the Vice-king of *Hungary* a renowned Bishop, who was sorely tormented with the Venereal Evil. Sir *Richard Baker* in reciting Cardinal *Woolsey's* impeachment,

Gumming of the foretop an old Mode. Nic. Massa de Morb. Gal. c. 9. A French Prince Montagn. in Consil. de Morb. Gal. The Vice-King of Hungary. Cardinal Woolsey.

peachment, takes notice of an Article accuſing him to have breathed upon the King, whilſt the ſaid Cardinal was diſeaſed of the Pox. But more ſtrange than all this, *Aloyſius Lobera* reports *Auguſtus Cæſar* to have been troubled with an inveterate Pox, but more likely with an inveterate Itch, with pains of his joints, againſt which *Meſue* deſcribes ſeveral Mercurial unguents. *Auguſt. Cæſar. Lobera, in libro de 4. Aul. Morb.*

ARTICLE XXXI.

Preſages of the Pox.

121. THe firſt Century of Gallick Writers upon cognizance of the degradation of the Pox, every day more and more depoſing its ferocity, begun to conceive ſome grounded hopes, that in time this malignity would quite retire into its former non-entity: in which particular the *Germans* grew ſo opiniater, that ſome two years after its firſt invaſion they conſulted the Stars about the Prognoſticks of the ſaid Peſt; the reſult whereof preſaged it ſhould perambulate the world no longer than ſeven years. But alas their Judaick-like expectation proved abortive; This evil inſtead of declining, aſſumeth a new growth even now in our days We can ſoon parallel ſome inſtances of Pocky barbariſm to thoſe cruelties ſummoned in the preceding *Article*. Its ſcarce two years paſt I cured a ſad piece of compaſſion, a young man, whoſe bones of his noſe were in part Cariated, his Tonſils and *Vvula* depredated by Phagedenick ulcers, his nocturnal reſts totally interdicted by ſuch immanous divelling headaches, that being once preſent with him near the acerbation of his pains I ſtood amazed at his patience and ſtrength of nature that ſupported him in ſuch an extremity; and that which was moſt obſervable, that the contagion had ſurpriſed him in the manner of a *primitive Pox*, with two or three puſtles about *Hutten's de Morb. Gall. c. 1. The German prediction concerning the Pox* *Pockie cruelty.*

his groin, but without a *Gonorrhœa*, or *Bubo*. I remember also a Trooper I cured, who was delacerated with neer upon half a hundred crusty cancrous ulcers, who for a long time afterwards dreaded the sight of a Chirurgion with his instruments, more than a hangman with a halter. We shall omit many other allegations for to spare paper.

The Pox is renewed and hath taken a new root.

122. Whence it's apparent the disease is since germinated out of new seeds, produced out of late contracted Scurvies and manginesses, and the relicks of the old seminaries, otherwise they must necessarily have been worn out long since. So that as far as I can judge, the Pox hath taken a new Lease, and likely to continue tenant in Fee, unless all pocky Landlords and Landladies joyn issue, in abandoning their debauchery for a time, until this indomitous monster be turned out of all possession by proportionate antidotes, and to prevent the importation of the like commodities for the future, part of the Custom-house must be converted into a *Lazaretta*, to search all Foreiners before they set foot on shore.

Prenotion of a Dysury Chancker.

123. Prognosticks relate either to the tendency of the contagion, or the curability of the disease. In respect of the former, a Dysury if neglected immutes into an excoriation of the *Urethra*, thence into an ulcer, which if very malignant devours great pieces of the flesh and bores holes quite through, which divert the Patients urin another way. These oft terminate into incurable Fistules. The said ulcer in *Urethra*, if partaking of a lesser virulency, oft excresces into proud flesh, thence called a Caruncul. (*Caruncula*) which if it ben't checkt in time, stops the passage, and consequently suppresseth the urin, a symptom of very dangerous importance. A Dysury or *Strangury* through their vicinage oft turn to an ulcer in the bladder; which usually prove stubborn, because of the continual afflux of mordant urin. A recent ulcer in the carnous part of the bladder is curable,

Caruncle.

An ulcer in the bladder.

rable, although with difficulty. An inveterate ulcer in the membranous part of the bladder is incurable not only because of the acrimony of the preterfluous urin, but chiefly because ulcerative, or *Cinnabrious* corpuscles, once planted within so dense a part as a membrane, never yield to any manner of expulsion or detersion; ad hereto the remoteness, medicines fainting in their vertues, before they come half way. A *Chancker* of the Virge upon a long neglect threats to devour the whole member.

124 A *Gonorrhe* [redacted] *Bubo* are præcursors and Quarter-masters of the Pox; wherefore

Prescites of a Gonorrhe and Bubo.

Principiis obsta, sero medicina paratur,
Dum mala per longas invaluere moras.

A *Bubo* retroceding menaceth the Pox; if hard and of a difficult maturation signifies a strong infection. A *Gonorrhe* after eight months proves obstinate. A second *Gonorrhe* upon a former although cured, is oft of a worse consequence, than a single *Frontier Pox* without a *Gonorrhe*. A third *Gonorrhe* after a tedious cure sometimes leaves an incurable gleeting behind it A *Dropper* issuing immediately in a yellow or greenish fluor is instantly attended with a *Corde*, and presages a long cure; if it sheweth whitish and thin a short cure. A yellowish dropper upon amendment turns white and thick thence white and thin. The colour of the *glans* or head of the Virge generally changeth with the distilling virulence from a deep red to a yellowish, thence to a pale. Besides as the *Gonorrhe* cures, so the body of the Virge growes lesser. A *Dropper* suppressed by restrictives, immediately bursts out into Arthritick pains, *buboes*, or inflammations of the testicles. A *Dropper* evades obstinate upon frequent converses with Garces before a cure.

125. A *Confirmed Pox* succeeding a pustulous *Frontier Pox* proves of a facil cure, A Fox upon a hard, or retroceding *Bubo* turns to a Gallick headach, nodes, gums, and ulcers of the pa-

Prognosticks of facil and difficil Pox.

lat, and stoops to no slight cure; upon a Gonorrhe, to Pustles and erratick ulcers, and is easier cured than the former; upon a *Dysury*, to some few pustles of an easie cure; upon a *Chancker*, into nocturnal joint-pains, and those stubborn.

Prognosticks of a Frontier midway and Thorowpox.

126. In general a *Liminary Pox*, as a Gonorrhe, Chancker, &c. are acute, and easily cured; a *Frontier* and *Mid-way Pox* chronical, and of an indifferent submission to remedies; but a *Thorow-Pox* is incurable. A *Maiden-Pox* promises facility, but a reiterated or relapst Pox difficulty of cure.

An ill business.

127. Rough Gallick pains, or Gums, Tophes, or Phagedenick ulcers, without the precedence or concomitance of pustules, menace more mischief, than with them. Arthritick pains without ulcers, or malign ulcers without pains, augment the evil; because in the one the contagion being more dispersed into several kinds of diseases is easier expelled, or ammortizt, than in the other being united in one sort of malady, malignant symptoms, as many depascent cancrous ulcers, furious pains, tophes, gums, nodes, caries of the nose, a devoured *Uvula*. &c. argue an ill business; and so the case varies according to fierceness of symptoms, the age of disease. strength and temperament of the Patient. The eruption of numerous pustules, not painful, with a florid colour, and easily maturating; likewise soft tumors, declare a potent expulsive faculty of the Patient, and less malignity of the contagion, and consequently a ready cure.

The Pox fixes in time.

128. The disease it's certain of it self kills no man, but after a long and tedious peregrination fixes at last upon one symptom, as a Pocky hectick, ulcer of the kidney and bladder, consumption or *Pthisis*, Epilepsie, Micran, *Vertigo*, node, tophe, or gums, horsness, dropsie, &c, which oft abide ever after, although the virulency and contagion be intirely expelled; as that node I once saw on a Gallicans head, which although the

the Patient was perfectly cured, could never be diſſipated. The reaſon is, becauſe ſome malign ſeminaries are planted and fixt in ſome denſe ſolid parts, excluding penetration to all medicines whatſoever. A tinning within the ears deafneſs, blindneſs, and loſs of ſpeech are irreparable.

129. Boys or Girls, as they are more openly expoſed to infection, than Men or Women, ſo their cure is eaſier attained; old folks being tough and frigid are in leſs danger of a blaſt; but once ſtormed by a contagion, ſeldom or never are reſcued from its fury, a man, as he exceeds a woman in rarity and tenuity of genitals, heat, action, contentment, and eagerneſs of appetit, ſo catches a virulent infection by far ſooner and ſtronger than a woman; whoſe texture of feminin parts being membranous and carnous are more denſe and thick, whence ſhe receives leſs ſatisfaction; ſhe is alſo naturally frigid, meerely paſſive; all which qualifications are great countermines againſt contagion: but if the malignity upon a fierce ſally take the Fort, they are not eaſily compelled to ſurrender, becauſe of womens imparity in ſtrength, and diſadvantage through the denſe and thick diſpoſition of their ſeminals. I once Phyſickt a Gentleman and his Lady for a Spaniſh *Dropper*; the Monſieurs expectation we anſwered in five dayes, his Conſorts ſcarce in eight or ten.

What ages are ſooneſt infected.

What Sex.

An obſervation.

130. An hereditary Pox is more refractory, than a contagion by drinking kiſſing, or ſucking, &c. and that worſe than a copulatory infection. Pocky Hectiks, Phthiſes Epilepſies, Dropſies, &c. are much eaſier ſolaged, or demulced than if the ſame diſeaſes were ingrafted upon other cauſes; yea, its poſſible to palliate them ſo, that life may extend within a ſmal matter as far with them as without.

An hereditary Pox difficil.

ARTI-

ARTICLE. XXXVII.

Prenotions of a Pockie Scurvy

How the Pox changes into the Scurvy.

131. THe Pox through an imperfect cure, rather submits to an *Analysis* of its Syntheticks, than a partial expulsion of intire minims. The Cinnabrious or masculin particles being divelled from the Armoniacals, through their tenuity and volatilization are easily dissipated by choosing their *exits* through the Pores. The salin-Armoniacks are deserted peasant, fixt, and immoveable through their exanimation, and consequently refuse obedience to Cathartick, or *Alteratives*.

Symptoms of a Pockie Scurvy.

132 The symptoms these produce are absolutely Scorbutick; *viz.* now and then erupts a straggling pustle, four or five, which of their own accord transpire and disappear. A botch or two sometimes do raise the skin for a while; othertimes intermedian or internodal pains incommode the limbs of the body, *&c.* here we observe nothing of a Pox; no very cleaving infection, no ambulative scabs, or virulent ulcers, *&c.* no accrument or exacerbation of symptoms, as it is ever observed in the Pox; but a continuation after the same tenour; whence is detected an hallucination of Physicians, terming those a *Pockie Relick*, which are true fruits of a Scurvy. Let them answer to this query, wherein are those symptoms distinguisht from Scorbutick ones; they say in following a pocky infection, but we have just now evidenced the Pox to be divorced from the said relicks; where abides the note of distinction then? The case is plain, and a Scurvy is the Relick.

The Pox is seldom perfectly cured.

133. Scarce one infection in fifty, if it be cured after the old pedantick method, but leaves a Scorbutick Relick. A Gonorrhe not being deterged and dryed up within the first month, although afterwards exquisitely cured, impresses a Relick,

viz.

Relick, *viz.* ambulating diſtending pains of the ſhins, calfs of the legs, arms &c. puſtles erupting upon change of weather, taking of cold, or drunken debauchery, *&c.* A *Frontier* Pox leaves the like ſtakes behind it. A *mid-way pox* relinquiſhes deeper ſtains, *viz.* Spontaneous laſſitudes, or an univerſal ſoreneſs of the Limbs, particularly of the Breaſts, Neck, and Shoulders; eruptions of groſſer puſtles; heats of the back, gravelly urin, fixt heats of the throat (of which Relick I once cured a Muſick maſter by very eaſie anti-ſcorbuticks (not the pernicious vulgar ones, as Scurvy-graſs, Horſe-radiſh, *&c.*) who before had been baſely tampered with Mercurial unctions to no purpoſe.) A fixt heat in the tongue, tinning of the ears, *&c.*

134. This diſcourſe verifies the vulgar ſentence, that a man is never perfectly cured of the Pox without a Relick of ſome recurrent ſymptoms; which we have now detected to be Scorbutick; but for their ſolagement, they are ſo far from prejudicing their health that they ſerve inſtead of preſervatories: For thoſe ſalin ſcorbutick particles, are potent ferments of the Blood, cauſing a fermentation or ebullition upon the leaſt afflux of counternatural humours, or other offenſive corpuſcles, erupting into the blood, through which they are expelled to the circumferential parts of the Body, where arriving, they cauſe diſtending pains through their fluxuoſity, or abounding turgency, ulcerative or mordicant dolours, through their acrimony; or oppreſſing gravitating pains, through their peſanteur; or erupt into puſtles by their ſequeſtration from the maſs.

A pockie Scurvy is healthy.

Cauſe of diſtending, ulcerative, and gravative pains.

135. Further, let me tell you many after a ſlight Pox, enjoy their health with more ſecurity and aſſurance than formerly; for being perhaps addicted to gormandizing, debauching and other exceſſes they muſt neceſſarily engender pernicious humours, which accumulated within ſome glanduls or entrails, wait only for a plenitude to inſidiate and irrupt upon the Vitals, the conſe-

A ſlight Pox is healthful and prolongs life.

quence whereof proves fatal to moſt; but here in this caſe the ſpirits being ſtipulated with a Scorbutick ferment daily work out their malign humors, ſubſtracting the occaſion of their increment to a ſtate. The *Weſtphalians* of all others are moſt paſſionately addicted to their bellies, and whoſe appetits nothing, but what is moſt dreggiſh and courſeſt of all meats, can ſatisfie, (namely *Bacon*;) they notwithſtanding that vice, (otherwiſe the greateſt cauſe of exitial diſeaſes) protract the thred of their lives to an extraordinary length; of this ſo happy an effect conſecuting ſuch enormous Procatarcticks, no other cauſe can be aſſigned than a Scorbutick fermentation, divorcing the diurnal preternatural confections from the laudable blood, into warts, botches, puſtles and other Scorbutick expullulations, wherewith thoſe *Ham eaters* are all defeaturd. Whence we may proclaim *Nullus ſanus niſi Scorbuticus*: no man is healthy unleſs he be Scorbutick, in imitation of that of *Ariſt*; *Nullus ſapiens niſi Melancholicus*, rather *niſi Scorbuticus* no man is wiſe, unleſs Scorbutick, becauſe the Scorbutick ferment defæcates and depurates the blood and ſpirits, (whence conſequently the intellectual ſpirit reſult more pure and ſublime. The *Hollanders* near *Charles* the fifths Reign, were noted to be the ſole *Mediums* (in point of reaſon and morality) between two footed brutes and rational animals, and fit for nothing but to make dull Aſſes for Spaniſh *Dons* to ride upon; but upon the arrival of the Scorbutick *Spaniards* in 1494. their intrellectuals were on a ſudden denubilated; their bodies critically purified by botches and other excretions, and they metamorphoſed into metalſom horſes, that now durſt vaunt and caper with their Riders on their backs, until at laſt they quite diſmount them, and put the ſaddle upon thoſe, that before held the bridle. This Scorbutick ferment, tranſported to them by thoſe *Neapolitans* to their own ruine, received addition of ſtrength from *French* Wines, which now rendered

No man healthy or wiſe unleſs Scorbutick.

dered their ſpirits ſo clear, lucid, and ſublime, and their ſouls ſo politick, that they ſoon advanced and exalted themſelves to *High* and *Mighty*; but alas, things in motion promiſe no aſſurance or conſtancy.

136. Notwithſtanding the great aid of this Scorbutick *ferment*, the Body being once conqueſted by a confirmed (*morbus in facto eſſe*) diſeaſe (whether Fever, intern inflammations, ulcers, coughs, jaundiſe, *&c.*) the ſaid *ferment* rebels againſt what is hitherto preſerved, and tenders the late advenient Morbifick, much more pernicious and infeſtant. *Riverius* and *Fabr. ab Aquapend.* give us a report of ſome wounds, that proved very ſtubborn or ordinary cures, until the Patients confeſſion of former claps although cured, did commemorate them of ſome relicks that retarded the *digeſtion*, whereupon the change of Medicaments ſoon perduced them to a *Cicatrize*. I once adviced a Patient, that was tediouſly bed-ridden by a *chronical* Fever, but being certified he had been moleſted with the Scurvy the year before, we miſcolated ſome of our *Anti-ſcorbutick*, with a *Deferment ative*, and ſo he was inſtantly reduced to his priſtin health. In like manner we reſcued one about three years ago from a Scorbutick conſumption; and lately another from a Scorbutick Gout. Wherefore let this be a mark of conſequence to all Phyſitians.

Scorbutick and Gallick bodies are in a worſe ſtate than others, when diſeaſed with a confirmed malady.

Obſerv.

A DISCOVERY OF THE *Venereal Evil.*

The Second Book.

ARTICLE I.

Conservatives from the Pox.

General practical Rules.

I. AFter a long Travel through the untraced Recesses and Destructive Insidiations of the Pox, we are now arrived to the Field of Action, to contrive and countermine against its cruel attempts. The general Discipline of Methods of Physick, prescribe three practical Rules; the one *Conservatory*, to maintain a healthy Body in that present state; the other *Preservatory*, to rescue a Body that's newly aggressed by a growing (Νόσος γιγνόμενος καὶ σκέπτικος) disease, and in danger o being conquered; the third *Curatory*, to Cure, and subjugate a disease already engendred (Νόσημα γεγονὸν, ἤγουν μόνιμον.)

If The

II. The Conſervatory part is chiefly an *appendix* to a Divines function, who if it aggrades him, may in a diſcourſe againſt Meritricious fornication, upon diſcloſure of the weight of that ſin, coerce frail humane appetites, who in their obedience to this inculcation preſerve their healths from all contagious Evils. So that the Conſervatory means are ſubject to their own wills. But if ſuch kind of dehorts take no effect let them only ſurvey the wretched train of the Pox, whereto they expoſe themſelves by each tranſgreſs, and if its poſſible any means ſhould work upon them, that muſt. *How a man is to be preſerved from the Pox.*

ARTICLE II.

Pockie Preſervatives.

III. The ſcope of this content is not collimated to a preſcription of defences againſt contagion, before a rupture of chaſtity, or to inveſt a *Scortator* with Armour, to keep off Venereal darts; for that were impious; but the chief deſign is commiſerately to ſuccour a man that's lately clapt, and preſerve him from the claws of the *Evil one*, that profeſt enemy of Health and Beauty. The Phyſitians of the firſt pocky *Olympiade* do peremtorily commend a fomentation of ſimple warm water, wherein if a man within the firſt four days of his infection do only for a quarter of an hour embrocate his Virility two or three Mornings and Evenings, he is aſſuredly reſcued from that imminent danger and if the ſucceſs anſwers not their promiſe, they voluntarily condemn the Reputes loſt. In *lieu* of tepid water they ſubſtitute warm Urin, for the ſame intent and purpoſe. What frequent experience hath verified is ſeated beyond the reach of contradiction; it's therefore our duty to diſpoſe Reaſon to meet with the inſtanced Experience. An embrocation of tepid water doth ſuperlatively relaxe and ſet open the *Pockie preſervatives.*

Proſp. Borgar. Method. de Morb gal. cap 9.

Warm water preſervative.

the pores, and exceſſively evocate and allect the ſpirits out of the body, which evaporating out of the Virge do likewiſe export thoſe malign miaſms along with them, that are as it were glued faſt to 'em, as we have formerly told you. Moreover, the contagious corpuſcles conſiſting of a ſalin and *Cinnabrious* compoſure are expoſed to a diſſolution, through the colliquative or fuſive vertue of Aqueous vapors, like other ſalts that melt or diſſolve in water.

By what means urin preſerves.

Urin performs its effect through a *Trachomatick* quality, and therefore Phyſicians judge it very pretervative to urinate immediately upon a ſuſpitious diſmount, and bath themſelves a while, whereby the venom, that may be inſinuated into the *Urethra* or *Glans* is wiped off. However, although this proves auxilary, yet falls ſhort of the benefit from tepid water; becauſe urin being groſs, ſalin, and dry, is rendred ſomewhat adſtrictive, which impede its penetration, and conſequently limits its deterſive vertue. *Jacob Cataneus* propoſes an ingenious preſervative, excerpted out of *Torrel.* In the firſt place injoyns his Patients to abandon wenching; next prohibits the application of reſtringents, which Surgeons uſually are peccant, intending thereby to dry up their ulcers. 3 Adviſes them to this mixture. *R. Bol. Arm. ſang Drac. part. aq.* temper them with Plaintain juice and a little black Vinegar into a Lute which ſpread over a linnen cloth, and tye it round about the root of the Virge, that is near the Piloſity. This I ſuppoſe is intended for a defenſive, which compreſſing and coarctating the flaccid fleſh and veſſels, keeps out the venomous miaſms, and through the ſaid conſtriction forceth them out of the Virge. 4. To extract the venom he ſcarifies the lips of the Chanckers; or applies ſoft ſoap with chalk, or *Mithridate*, or appoſes a live Pigeon deplumed about the rump to the ulcer. 5. Exhibits a Dram of *Theriaca* in Sorrel water for to expel the malignity by ſweat. *Fracaſtor* repoſes that confidence in *Treacle* and *Mithridate*, not only for preſervation but

The ancient preſervative method. Catan. de Morb. Gall. cap. 4. Gaſp. Torrel. Cap. de ulcer. putrid. in Pud.

but atteſts many to have been cured by them. *Palmarius* adds only an equal proportion of Powder of *Guaiacum* to Mithridate, and warrants it a ſecure preſervative upon eight or ten days taking. *Fallopius* commends a more experienced Medicine confirmed by thouſands, that have been preſerved by it; its a deterſive fomentation compoſed out of *Gentian*, *Ariſtoloch*, *Tormentil*, *Scordium*, &c. we judge two drams of *Mithridate* diſſolved in half pint of ſtrong decoction of *Guaiacum* a more efficacious waſh than any of the preceding. The ſcum of *Guaiacum* is likewiſe an excellent preſervative. *Jul. Palm. de Luc. ven. lib. 1. cap. 8.*

Whatever theſe defenſives proved formerly, now adays they ſcarce recompenſe the Patients trouble in uſing them; thus much I'le impart to you, that all internal means, whether Purgatives, weak Diaphoreticks, or Alteratives, rather attract the venom deeper into the body than expel; Plebotomy promotes the infection (if recent) beyond all others. Yet there are certain means to extermine a recent contagion of a day or two's ſtanding in a quarter of an hour. Very lately a Monſieur made his complaint to me of the ill ſucceſs of his cure, although endeavoured by a noted Surgeon, his *Chancker*, which but two days ago was no broader than a flea-bite, now was ſpread as broad as the top of his finger. I told him, if it were not ſuddenly checkt, it would in a ſhort ſpace devour the whole Glans: however I promiſed him relief in four days, which being expired he confeſſed himſelf abſolutely cured. We ſhould readily incline to diſcloſe that preſerving ſecret to the world, were we aſſured it would not animate them in their vicious attempts; and therefore we do not queſtion, but the ingenious Reader will pleaſe to excuſe us. *Obſerv.*

ARTI-

ARTICLE III.

General Curatory Indications.

Vid. Ant. Gall. opus de lig. sanct. non permisc. cap. 2.

DOgmatists although from their birth professed renouncers of Empiricism, seem in this case compelled to consult Empirick, for some experiment against this occult disease (as they term it) whence they have since proclaimed it to be the only malady, that can be cured by Reason, that is by ways of *Indications* We upon removal of the obstacle, namely the tenebrosity of the cause, which otherwise is the *Primum indicans* shall now commit it to our endeavours to propose a rational Cure.

The first intent. Our chiefest and *Primar Intention,* but last in execution. is to expell or extirpate the *Conjunct cause* of the Pox; but encountring with various renixes and impediments, that through their interposal stent Medicines in their course towards the morbifick cause, as *Oppilations, Plethories, Cachochymies,* &c. puts us upon *intermediate Intentions,* namely of recluding all Oppilations, abating Plethories, and subducing Cacochymies. The *Ultimate Intention,* but first in execution, is to rectifie the first occasions and Procatarcticks that oppilate, repleniſh, vitiate the body and pejorate the Malignity, *viz.* the six *Res non naturales.*

Intermediate Intentions.

ARTICLE IV.

General Dietetick for the Pox.

Non-Naturals. 5. THe Pox to promote a speedy cure, requires a temperate, and counterpoising Direction of the six *non-naturals*; that is phlegmatick *Crases* are to be drawn to a more temperate *Symmetry* by a warm, dry, and clear air; rechauffing exercises, Digesting meats, and drinks, &c. Picrochlicks, and Melancholicks must likewise be demulced by contrary

trary Diets; to engage in a particular rehearſal, were to recite the intire *Hyem*. However Patients of whatſoever complexion are obliged to evitate ſalin & ſulphurous procreatives, which otherwiſe are directly bent to add to the malignity; and ſuch its neceſſary ſhould be markt with a knowable diſtinction

6. Melancholly Paſſions, frequent ſurprizes with frights fears, deep ſtudies, ſerious diſcourſes, are great augmenters of feculent humors, by hebetating, concentrating, and abſtracting the fermenting ſpirits from their taſk, and ſo the *faeces* eſcape ſequeſtration. Mirth, Muſick, pleaſant delights, and paſtimes, do diſtribute, and acuate the Spirits in their functions. *Paſſions.*

7. Temperate meats, as Hens, Capons, Turkey's roaſt Veal, young Mutton, boyld Eggs, Phesants, Patridges, are ſuitable to all Temperaments.

8. All ſorts of Fiſh, except Pearches, Whitings, and Soles, muſt be abandoned, likewiſe Beef, all ſorts of pickled or powdered meats Pork and Bacon above all, Geese, Ducks, &c.

9. In reference to the ſort of Bread *Biſcuit* is bread chiefly commended to Gallicans, for its drying faculty; but ſince becauſe of its difficult concoction or diſſolution, it requires copious moiſture, or irrigation to diſſolve it, the Patient ſeems to gain little but a Peſanture at his ſtomach, beſides inteſtine and vaſal oppilations. Wherefore good wheaten bread, well baked, and of an indifferent ſtaleneſs, merits the preference *Bread.*

10. All Spices but Cinnamon, Nutmeg, Mace, and Sanders are hurtful; above all Pepper, Ginger, and *Piementos*. Salt we allow of, with a *Proviſo* it be for a moderate ſeaſoning of their victua's; for ſo it abſorbes the nauſeous, and ſupervacaneous moiſture of the ſtomach gently corrugates, and adſtricts its tunicks, whereby it doth wonderfully promote digeſtion, and prevents putrefaction, &c. But exceſs of ſalſitude, ſuperſiccates the ſtomach, and impels the Patient to overwhelm his panch with drink, obſtructs and incinerates the humors

into

into aduſt, ſalin and mordicant corpuſcles; excites dyſenteries, ſcurvies, ſharp pains, ſhrinks the body, renders it lean and haggiſh.

Vinegar. 11. Vinegar is forbidden, but Oranges and Lemons may ſupply its place. They muſt decline all ſorts of crude fruits, however they may venture upon a few Currants or Cherries; but not in their *Grand cure.* *Raiſins.* Figgs, Dates and ſome other dryed fruits are allowed, but Raiſins are commended in this diſeaſe. No manner of Sallats are allowed; yet boyled Lettice, Succory and Spinage (although judged melancholick) may be diſpenced with. *Wines.* Hot liquors, as Sack, Brandy, High-country French-wines, ſtrong Ale and Beer, incinerate the blood, and therefore muſt be avoided. Good ſmall Beer or Ale, (but not too new,) diluted wines, ſmall Metheglins, or ſmall Decoction are the wholeſomeſt. Perry and Cider congeſt crudities.

Quantitie of meat or drink. 12. What concerns the quantity of meat or drink, there can be no certain meaſure of weight preſcribed; but Patients are to content themſelves with as much as will juſt ſerve to keep up their ſpirits for to undergo the cure; that is, they muſt leave off with an appetite. *Drinking after meals.* To drink moderately at meals promotes the diſſolution, and Æquation of the Chyle; taking a draught a good while after meals auxilates the Diſtribution of the Chyle, and Deterſion of the *Scoriæ* or Dregs of the ſtomach; and lubricates the belly, to facilitate excretion.

How oft a man may drink. 13. How oft a perſon ought to eat or drink, is not reſolvable by rule; but the cuſtom, age, climat, ſeaſon of the year, temperament, ſtrength and weakneſs of the Demandant required a particular reflexion in this point, and in the quantity of both.

Inteſtinal and veſical excretions. 14. The body during the *Grand cure*, or out of cure, muſt be maintained in its daily excretions of the guts and bladder.

Exerciſes. 15. Moderate exerciſes, as riding, walking, or ſtirring up and down before meals, or a good while

while after, is advantageous, becauſe it excites the ſpirits and advances the excretions of the body, and the diſtribution of the *Chyle*, and *Chymus*; but violence of action diſſipates the ſpirits, and enervates. Venery of all other exerciſes is the moſt pernicious to a Gallican. *Venery.*

16. Moderate ſleep refreſhes, and eaſes the ſpirits; its moſt opportune in the night, but in caſe of nocturnal Vigilies, may ſeaſonably be taken in the day. Its time I advert the reader our intention is not here to preſcribe a Diet, relating to a *Grand cure*, but ſuch only as is accounted preſervative before and beneficial after a cure. We judge it likewiſe appertaining to this *Art*, to give the reader ſatisfaction upon theſe Queries. *Sleep.*

1. *Whether* Coffee *be preſervative or hurtful to a Pockie conſtitution?* This ſort of Decoction is in ſo great requeſt among us, in point of divertiſement, as much as health, that it hath ſeduced many adorers of *Bacchus* and *Ceres*, whoſe temples their *Sacriſtans* profeſs to be much leſs haunted, by reaſon of this new ſet up *Idol*; wherefore we judge it worth our pains to deſcribe a ſuccinct lecture upon its vertues. Its not unknown the ſecret of this decoction was tranſported hither by ſome Factor out of Turkie, where its publickly ſold and drunk in houſes, that are frequented by the Turks, as much as Taverns among us; who uſually take a diſh every morning faſting, to comfort their ſtomach, and ſip it off as hot as ever they can endure it; in the afternoons they return for to tipple and inebriate their palats with its affected ſapour. That which we call *Coffee*, they more ordinarily call *Chaova*, and is a Decoction, made with a ſort of black Berries, like Beans, which they call *Bon*. There is two wayes of preparing this drink, either with the grain only; or with the husks that are about them; which latter is eſteemed of greater efficacy, than the former. The Tree that bears the ſaid *Bon-Berries* is very like a Spindle-Tree. *Chaova.* *Bon-berries.*

The manifeſt qualities are cold and dry, accompanied *Qualities of Coffee.*

panied with a ſubtile heat, derived from a mixture of aluminous and vitriolate ſalt with a ſubtil ſulphur, whence the ſaid liquor gently adſtricts and conforts the ſtomach, potently reſerates all obſtructions of the Liver, Spleen, and veſſels that terminate in the guts Its experienced among Turky women to promote their flowrs upon a cohibition or painful eruption to a miracle; or upon a ſlow efflux they drink three or four diſhes of *Coffee* a day very hot, for three or four dayes together A diſh or two ſipped off before a debauch retards drunkenneſs by abſorbing and cohibiting the tumulent vapors: the ſame doſe alſo ſettles the brain and ſtomach after a debauch. *Coffee* through its obſorbitive and drying faculty is excellent (but the body muſt be prepared by Phyſick) againſt peaſant or diſtending headaches, thin coughs, conſumptions, dropſies gouts, Rheumatiſms, and rectifies cold complexions In hot and melancholy conſtitutions its pernicious, becauſe in the former it abſorbs the *Fræum bilis*, whence the Choler accreaſes in fury; in the latter it renders melancholy more obſtinate, by depriving it from its vehicle, namely the *Serum*. In *ſumma Coffee* may prove hurtful or preſervatory to all. Now let us apply the premiſſes to reſolve the Query; The Pox yielding to diaphoreticks and detergent diureticks, and conſiſting of hot diſperſive miaſms, ſeems to indicate *Coffee* a *Preſervative*, *Curative*, and a great checker of its accrument, by reaſon of its cool reſtrictive and tranſpirative faculty, abſorbing likewiſe thoſe excrements, that pocky diſpoſitions do engender. But becauſe we have oft obſerved, that *Coffee*, as its uſually prepared in *Coffee-houſes*, is not exactly reſponding to the method of the Turks, we ſhall communicate you with the genuine deſcription: Firſt, They take the grains, and ſeparate the husks from them; afterward they ſcorch'em upon the fire, and affuſe ſix Gallons of water to two pound of the berries; and then boyl it away to three gallons; which being ſtrained is fit to be drunk. The husks being

Its vertues.

The hurts a man may take by drinking of Coffee.

The genuin deſcription of procuring Coffee.

being esteemed of greater vertue, half a pound or three quarters at the most is enough for three gallons and a pottle, which is boyled away to five quarts Although the torrefaction of the said *Bonberries*, seems proficuous in Turky, in dissipating the waterish vapors, contained within them, which otherwise hebetate their *Ecphractick* vertue, yet before they can arrive hither, the heat of the Sea climats, doth sufficiently dry'em, so scorching here rather deprives them of their chief active powers, (to wit their diaphoretick and reservative vertues,) by dissipating their subtil sulphurous spirits; whence afterwards the Berries are left nude impowred with a sole adstrictive faculty, (as appears in torrefied *Rhubarb*, being intended as much in its restringent quality, as it hath lost of his Purgative) the sole cause of the great constipations of the belly in *Coffee-drinkers*, and other infarctions, that surprise them; besides torrefactions add to it a base gust of adustion Wherefore if the said Berries should still retain some viscuosity, we rather advise they should stand several times in an Oven (but not close shut) than to scorch'em, unless you intend to stop a flux of blood, or loosness with them.

Scorching of the Bonberries an error.

In Turky they also have certain houses, where they sell nothing else but a sort of drink they call *Maglub*, and not long since some Coffee-houses have got the knack of it, where it goes by the name of *Aromatick* from its Aromatick kind of Taft. The description of it runs thus; they take five ounces of liquorish, and as much of sweet Fennil-seed, both bruised, Cowcumber and Marsh-Mallow-seeds bruised of each two drams, eight *Jujubees*, which they boil in three quarts of Spring water to three pints; This strained and edulcorated with Suggar, they take mornings (about half a pint) to comfort their stomach, to expel flatuosities and reserate Oppilations. This only by the way

What Chocolate is.

2. *Whether* Chocolate *be proficuous against the Pox?* The *Portugal Jews* were the first importers

of this sort of confection into these parts; and taught us how to use it; They tell us *Chacolate* is a thick juice pressed out of certain *American* fruits caled *Cacaonuts*) or kernels, inclosed within hard husk or Cods, in colour much resembling Almonds. This juce being incorporated with several spices, and sometimes with rich perfumes, as Musk or Amber-grise, (which do much alter the price) is exposed to concretion; which dissolved in some warm milk, beer, or wine, (but Claret or Sack Posset seems best) is found to be a great comforter of a cold stomach, lungs, and heart, and much commended against a tough cough, consumption, cold headach, dropsie, &c. and above all renders people lusty, and prompts'em to Venery: but because of its hot Aromatick quality is very hurtfull to Gallicans

How to be used.

Its vertues.

Sarbet.

3. *Whether* Sarbet, Tee, *or* Tobacco *pejorate Venerealist? Sarbet* is a Turkish Julep composed out of Spring water and Sugar, acuated with juice of Lemons: It is a pleasant cooler and quencher of immoderate thirst, and a convenient drink in Fevers, effuations of the stomach, liver, or kidneys. The use of it is also commendable after a Pocky Dyet, to reduce the parts, that are over-heated by a *Guaiacin* Decoction, to a temperature; or before in cholerick Gallicans to recuperate a symmetry. *Tee*, an oriental drug, moderately eschauffes, deficcates, deterges and reserates; and may be allowed to a Phlegmatick Gallican in his preservatory. *Tabaco* fumed or masticated seemes to attract a commencing Pox to the head; but afterwards mitigates the capital symptomes, and sometimes expels the virulent miasms thence, through its purgative, deterfive, and transudative faculty, and therefore advantageous to a Phlegmatick Gallican.

Its vertues.

Tee.

Tabaco.

Its vertues.

A R.

ARTICLE V.

Intermediate Intentions.

Although *Purgations*, and *Phlebotomy* ſeem to invite the *Virus* inwards, through attracting the blood and ſpirits to the center, its no ſufficient plea to bar us from taking a greater advantage, in hazarding a ſmall detriment through their adminiſtration; for in revocating the blood to a lower ebb by a ſingle *Phlebotomy*, we ſhall ruinate more obſtructions, than a fortnights attempt by *Ecphractick Apozemes*; beſides the pores being thereby ſet open give vent to the malign fumes, tranſpiring through Natures exercive, or an adventitious Diaphoretick. But a greater benefit derived hence is, that the parts being ſomewhat hungered, and the ſpirits agitated and rendered free and Volatil; as thoſe attract the *Antidotes* with more eagerneſs, ſo theſe diſperſe and impell 'em with greater force. Wherefore we conclude *Phlebotomy* a neceſſary premiſs and promoter of a Pocky cure in all complexions, excepting only exanguious and Hectick conſtitutions.

Why Purgations and Phlebotomy are commended in the cure of the Pox.

Exception againſt Phlebotomy.

15. What concerns the elections of Veins, it hath ever been cuſtomary with us, to abate a plethory through aperture of the *Saphæna* or Ancle vein, or *Hæmorrhoidals* in Phlegmaticks, and thoſe Melancholicks, whoſe ſymptons chiefly appear below the Navil; but in Sanguins, *Picrocholicks*, and thoſe that are affected above the Navil, we chooſe the *Median*, *Cephalick*, or *Baſilick*, either of them, thats moſt turgid (according to that trite Dogm, *Vena quæ magis turget, magis urget*) and moſt commodiouſly ſituated for the lancet; whether the right arm or left, left leg or right, matters not, ſince both are equidiſtant derivative Rivulets from the greater chanels, to wit, the latter from the *Rami*

What veins ought to be choſen.

Axilares, and the former from the *Rami Iliaci*; both which again do equally drain from the original chanel or trunck, that is the *Axillars* from the *Vena Cava ascendans*, and the *Iliaks* from the *Cava descendens*. But in a plurifie we confess the case alters, it being more rational to chuse the veins of the arm of the opposit side for the first bleeding, because they seem to divert by evacuating the *Cava*, and attracting the blood from the dolorous side; but for the second bleeding, where derivation is aimed at, the veins of the arm of the same side must be proposed, because they seem to draw, evacuate, and derivate immediately from the part affected, through the *Thoracica* of the same side.

Except a plurifies.

What purgers are best.

16. *Purgatives* are to suit the nature of the humor abundant, and besides a particular regard must be had to the humor the Pox immediately engenders, *viz.* adust melancholy, or *Cinabrious* and *Armoniack* dross: so that in prescriptions of purges, we must miscolate a moiety of atribilious purgers to a like proportion of the others.

17. But the said excrementious fluors being seldom totally extermined by one Purge, or if they should all yield at once, being apt to be regenderd, do indicate *interpolate purgations*, between whose spaces or intermissions, Nature superseding the preparation, and sequestration of the reliques, doth likewise indicate such *Preparatives* as may not only assist her indigesting and divorcing the ordinary excrementious humors, but particularly second her in preparing those adust and malign *excernenda*.

Purgee must be rettereated.

Our uncomparable Digestive *against the* Pox.

18. Our *Catholick and incomparable Pockie* Digestive (which serves *instar omnium*) is this following

℞ *Scob lign. Guaiac.* ℔ ss. *Aq. font.* ℔ *vi.*

Vin. Alb. Burdegal. impregn. ℔ *ii. Sal. tart* ʒ *ii.*

Coq.

Coq. in vaſe æneo Diæt. ad Mediet.
Sub. fin. coct. add. Rad. Polypod. quern.
ſem. Cartham. Contuſ. an ℥ ii
Epithim. Cret ℥ ſs. Glycyrrh.
Ang. ras. ſem. Fœnic. dul an ℥i.
Uvar. paſſar. mund. ℥ ii.
Coletr. & a
Signetr. Apozema digeſtivum
Aavers. Syphilidem.

The doſe is from four ounces to eight, with directions for taking it mornings and evenings for three days. How its requiſite this *apozem* ſhould be varied to ſuit with different complexions, is not our buſineſs to tell you.

19. Whether a *Vomit* or *Purge*, merits the precedency, remains dubious. *Chymiaters* incline to to the former *Dogmatiſts* to the latter. Their Reaſons muſt decide the caſe. Againſt *Vomitories* its urged, that they do moſt potently retract the ſpirits with the humors, from the Periphery to the Center, and conſequently allect the malignities deeper into the body. *Cathartick*s are pretermitted upon the account of their imparity in ſtrength and vertue: for we cannot but atteſt, that one appropriate *Vomitory* doth excopiate more ſupervacaneous Aduſtions and Malignities than a dozen *Purgers*

Argum. againſt vomits.

Againſt purges.

20. What concerns the prefated Obj. againſt *Anacathartick*s, it's of ſmall importance; for though the virulent Miaſms ſeem to advance their approaches, by yielding to a vomitive attraction, yet thereupon they are ſoon after far more vigorouſly chaſed out of the Pores, through the great expulſive ſweats, that conſecute thoſe violent ſtrainings, & concuſſions or conquaſſations of the parts of the body. So that a ſmall dammage (as we ſaid before) may be hazarded for to attain to ſo great an advantage. 2 The ſaid objection rather lies againſt *Cathartick*s, which attract more from the frontiers into the body than they afterwards expel by ſweat. I 4 How-

For Vomitories.

However *Vomitories* or *Purgers*, are requiſite premiſes before a *ſuit* of *Diaphoreticks*, becauſe as the want of thoſe impedes the operation of theſe; ſo theſe by their ſiniſter premiſſion would impede the operations of the others, by depriving the glutinous and groſs humours from their ſerous vehicle.

ARTICLE VI.

Varolous *Indications.*

Venereal Antidotes when in ſeaſon.

21. The Body, Humours, and Paſſages being thus prepared, indicate an immediate ſequel of *Varolin Alexipharms*, or ſuch medicines as are directly oppoſite to Venereal miaſms in their manifeſt (as we would endeavour to make them) or occult faculties, as others generally do term them. But ſince true Pocky Antidotes are onely ſuch, as correlate to the particular, and manifold *intentions* or *indications* of *virulent Miaſms*, its neceſſary we ſhould premit them, to illuſtrate their *indicata*.

Pockie Intentions.

1. *Pockie Virulencies* chiefly reſiding in the *frontier* or external parts of the body indicate ſuch penetrative medicines as may reach them, without amitting their auxiliatory faculties.

2. *Varolin Malignities* being minimal Moveable or volatil corpuſcles inſinuated into the habit of the body through the pores, indicate ſuch Antidotes, as may be thought proper to expell them thence through the ſame way they came, being nearer than any other, as the guts ſtomach, &c.

3. The ſaid virulent Corpuſcles conſiſting of a conglutination of *Cinabrious* and *Armeniack particles*, indicate ſuch Analytick or diſſolute Medicines, that may divell the virulent Sulphur from corroſive Salt, or ammorzate the ſting of the ſaid Miaſms eſpecially in radicated Evils, where the malignity is ſo fixt, that an ordinary *ſuit* of Dia-

pho-

phoreticks will ſcarce diſlodge them in their entire ſhapes.

4 Urgent ſymptoms indicate a particular and inſtantaneous ſuccour. Theſe we ſhall in their diſtinct places direct the Reader unto as *Requiſites*, in examining the properties of each Antidote.

ARTICLE VII.

The Primitive Method of curing the Pox.

22. *Italian* Phyſicians have ever very paſſionately admired the ancient Greek and Arabian Authors, particularly thoſe that firſt wrote upon the Pox, who upon preſumption, that there never was, or could arrive any diſeaſe, but what either reſembled or was poſitively deſcribed by ſome of thoſe Grecians and Arabians, generally concluded this Varolous Evil to be a cutaneous diſeaſe, reſembling a Grecian dolorous mangineſs. Whence they auſpicated the cure with liberal Phlebotomies, and reiterated Purges; but perſiſted chiefly in Unguents. Their Purges for the greater proportion conſiſted of Atrabilious and groſs Phlegmatick *Catharticks*; among which *Senna* for a ſimple, and *Confectio Hamech* for a compound, acquired the greateſt repute, inſomuch that *Nich. Maſſa* reports many to have been cured by a ſole Decoction of *Senna* with correctives and preparatives continued for one and twenty or thirty dayes. The ſame ſucceſs others obſerve of *Confectio Hamech*.

The ancient Method.

Senna.

Confectio Hamech.

23. Thence they applied themſelves to the conjunct cauſe, which ſince inhering in the habit of the body, they ſtrove to expel by potent deterſives and deſiccative unguents, and oils, wherewith they uſually annointed the Patient before a good fire, about his joints, and quite down his back bone

Deterſive unguents.

bone, twice, or ſometime thrice a day, whereupon he was to ſweat for an hour or two in a warm bed. This was ordinarily continued for five days following, and extraordinarily to twenty or thirty days, all which time the party was confined within a hot ſtove Their unguents conſiſted of two, three or more of theſe ſimples, *viz. Maſtich. Mirrha, Alum, Nitrum, Sulphur Vivum, Hellebor. alb Rad. Cyclam. Euphorb. ſcor. Plumb. Cerus. Litharg. Virid. Æris, ol. Laurin. Juniper. Therebinth. Sapo alb. &c.* which they formed into compounds like unto this following.

Vid Hutten. de Morb. Gall. c. 4.

Ung Aquilani.

Sapon. alb. lot. in ſuc. Plant. & Ebullit. in ſuc. Lapat. ℥ iii.
Maſtich, Thur. a ℥ii.
Alum. ſulph. viv. Nitr. a ℥ i.
Ung. com. ad ſcab. ℥vi.

M. F. Ung.

Vid. Hutten. c. 4.

the ſucceſs hereof was very particular ſcarce one in a hundred recuperating his priſtin health.

Vid. Torrel. de Morb Gall. in Conſil.

24. Others deviating from that method, preferred this; They Phlebotomized the Patient once or twice, afterwards purged him two or three times a week, and ſweated him as oft in a *ſtufa ſicca*, which ſequel was reiterated two or three weeks together.

Meſue in Antidotario diſtinct. 11.

25. Thoſe that conceited this Evil a malignant itch, ordained their Patients Mercurial unguents, recommended to them by *Meſue* againſt an Evil itch and malign puſtles; The deſcription whereof is as followeth,

℞ *ol. Laurin. ℥ iii. Thurb. alb. Cermund an ℥ ii.*
Argent. viv. mortific. cum ſaliv. ℥ ii.

Pin-

Pingued. Porcin. mund. a ſuis pellicul. ℥v.
Sal. com. ℥ viii *Suc. Plant. Fumit. an. q. l*

M. F. Ung

Herewith the Gallicks were to annoint their joints, before a hot fire, once a day, for five days together, leſs or more according to the feſtination of a *Salivation*, at the arrival whereof they deſiſted from the unction.

26, Many did alſo make uſe of *Avicen's* unguents and others compiled by the ancients againſt theitch particularly of the *Unguentum Saracenicum* deſcried by *Arnold. de Villa Nova*, and reputed for curing a malign mangineſs, *Cancer*, contagious puſtules, leproſie, gout, &c. *Villanovanus in addit.*

℞ *Sal Nitr Sal pur. Plumb. uſt. Euphorb. an* ℥ ii. *Ung. Saracen.*
Panic. Marin. Camæleont. an ℥ i ſs *Cerus. Argent. viv. an.* ℥ ii.
Axiung. Veter. ol. antiq. q. ſ.

M. F. Ung.

Whence it appears, that *Fracaſtor.* Did erroneouſly adſcribe the invention of Mercurial unguents to a *chance-trover* of an ignorant Barber; ſince thoſe primeval Phyſicians had detected their deſcriptions and uſes thereof long before. *Fracaſt. his miſtake.*

ARTICLE VII.

Mercurial Antidote.

27. DOgmatiſts were wont to make conſcience in uſing this mineral, its ill ſucceſs having caſt

caſt ſuch a dread upon them, that they have long ſince proclaimed it poiſonous; but how juſtly is our preſent task to inquire into. *Petr. Appon.* relates an unhappy diſaſter that befel an Apothecary, who to quench his impatient thirſt in the night, raſhly took hold of a bottle fild with Mercury, and upon miſtake that it was water, drank a rouſing draught of it Hereupon he was found dead next morning, although the greater part of the Mercury ran through him, and vented at his fundament. His body being diſſected they found his heart and blood about it quite congealed. *Fernel.* recites the manifold hurts of this mineral; *viz.* that the fume of it precipitated a Goldſmith into a ſtupor of the brain and dumbneſs, others into a palſie, tiſſick, ill habits of body, *&c.* *Forreſt.* likewiſe ſpeaks of another Goldſmith, who through its noxious fume was forced into a ſwelling of the body, ſhedding of the hair, *&c* *Camerar.* mentions another Goldſmith, who upon the like occaſion fell into Convulſions, and tremblings. *Ponzetta* obſerves the ſudden death of a young man, upon receiving a Mercurial fume in at his noſtrils.

Pet. Appon. de venen. c. 2.

Whether Mercury be poyſonous.

Fernel. de Lue. cap. 7.

Foreſt. lib. 2. obſ. 5.

28. Moreover ancient and modern Authorities, as (*a*) *Galen.* (*b*) *Ætius.* (*c*) *Æ. ineta.* (*d*) *Actuar.* (*e*) *Dioſcor.* (*f*) *Avicen* (*g*) *Plin.* (*h*) *Capiv* (*i*) *Fernel.* (*k*) *Jul. Palm* (*l*) *Pet. Palmar.* (*m*) *Baccius*, (*n*) *Chryſop.* (*o*) *Mundel.* (*p*) *Pltaear.* (*q*) *Baptiſt. Montan.* (*r*) *Bertin.* &c. do all aſſert Mercury a deleterious venom. Neither is't recorded that any of the ancient Grecians, as *Hipp. Gal. Oribas. Alex. Trall* &c. ever made uſe of Mercury not ſomuch

a *Lib.* 5. *ſimp. med. cap.* 17.
b *Tetrab.* 1. *ſect.* 11.
c *Lib.* 5 *cap.* 6.
d *Lib.* 5. *c.* 12.
e *Lib.* 5. *c.* 110.
f *Lib.* 2. *tract.* 2. *c.* 47.
g *Lib.* 33. *cap.* 6. h *Lib. de ven.* i *Lib. de Lue Ven. c* 7. k *Lib. de ign. nat. cap.* 24. l *Lib. de ydrar. cap.* 5. m *De vin. nat. lib.* 2. *cap.* 2. n *De art. metal tranſm.* o *In annot. ad exam. Braſ* p *De ſimp. med. cap.* 5. q *in conſult. med.* r *Lib.* 3. *de med. cap* 3.

as in their unguents. But to come near to our purpoſe; Mercury is experienced venomous in Venereal unguents. (s) *Jul. Palmar.* writes, that thoſe that are anointed with a Mercurial unguent, do frequently fall into palſies, Apoplexies, ſudden dumneſs, deafneſs, tiſſick, and tremors of the joints. *Huttenus* exclaims againſt this unguent, as the cauſe of madneſs, Megrim, ſuffocations, and ſuppreſſion of Urin, which occaſioned many to give up the Ghoſt. (t) *Angel. Sala* tels us he ſaw a mans jaws ſo fallen by the ill ſucceſs of the unction, that they were forced to file off his teeth, for to make way for his victuals (u) *Guil. Fabric.* obſerves, that the Mercurial unction, produced a great tumor and inflammati of the mouth and tongue, a difficulty of reſpiration, *ſyncope*, and at laſt mortification of the gums, mouth and cheeks in a noble man, whereupon he ſuddenly expired. (x) He alſo mentions another that was anointed, who was ſurpriſed with dirous arthritick dolors of his hands, knees, ſhoulders, neck, and hips, but moſt with a raging headach, his arms and hands were ſo tumefied, that they inclined to a gangrene. (y) *Joh. Oberndorf* relates a narrative of a woman of *Regenſpurg*; ſhe upon application of a Mercurial Emplaſter was ſurprized with a ſhaking and an anxious oppreſſion of her whole body, with a bloody flux, which ſoon conducted her to her long home. The ſame Authors ſpeaks alſo of a Girl of the ſame City, who upon a ſole inunction was forced into a trembling of her joints, difficulty of deglution, and reſpiration, a great ſwelling of her face and belly, and excoriation of the throat, and corruption of her lips to a *Cancer*, with a nauſeous ſtinck of the breath, and unſufferable pains. all which within a very ſhort ſpace deſigned her for death. (f) *Philerafius*, reports he ſaw many driven into a Palſie, Deafneſs, Kings evil, *Syncope*, Dyſentery, Tremors and Convulſions; ſome did ſpit out their teeth, others loſt their jaws, *Uvula*, and limbs, and all upon Mercu-

s *Lib 4. de hydr.*

t *In Recens. 7. Plan.*

u *Cent. 3. obſ. Chir. 92.*

x *Cent. 4. obſ. 82. Inſtances of the ill ſucceſſes of Mercury.*

y *In Apol.*

f *Apud. Muſſat dial. de Med. Chym.*

Mercurial unction. (g) *Mat. Unz* witnesses that a woman with child got six months, miscarried by using a Mercurial unguent against the itch. *h. Lotich.* and *i. Zacut.* impute the expires of several to Mercurial unctions. *Hild.* observes a blindness upon an unction. *Nic. Fontan.* remarks drops of Mercury found in the body of a Woman deceased. *Schenck* affirms, that *Mercury* hath been seen to flow and reflow within a mans veins.

g *Anat. Spagyr. Mer. lib.* 1 *cap* 16.
h *Obs. l.* 4 *f.* 289.
i *Ph. hist l.* 1. *Obs.* 51. *fol.* 129.

29. But since *Chymists* impute those chances to the crudity and impreparation of Mercury, lets do'em the right of examining its success when prepared *Mercury sublimate*, although prepared, is rather rendred more venenous than before, so that its now become a presentaneous poyson. I remember a private souldier of Sir *Edw. Harley's* regiment, who upon a Wenches refusal of marriage, instantly ran to an Apothecary for a dram of *sublimate*, pretending it was for an ointment for an ulcerated horse. This he shewed to his wench, and threatned if she still persisted in her cruelty, he would immediately poyson himself; she gave the word, and he swallowed the sublimate, paper and all. About half an hour after or less he began to salivate generously, and to be miserably tortured about his stomach and belly; the Chirurgion of the Regiment seeing the fellow in this case, made hast to me, to desire me to look upon him. I finding the fellow in a liberal salivation, bid him put out his tongue, which being monstrously tumefied, he could show no further than a little beyond the tip, appearing livid and plumbous; whereupon I told him he had poysoned himself with *sublimate* or *precipitate*; the fellow confessing the whole story, I caused him to drink off two quarts of warm water and oyl; afterwards injected a pint of warm oyl into his guts for a Glyster; an hour after I prescribed him an *antidote*: three hours after I visited him again and found him merrily taking a pipe of *Tabacco* in the Kitchin; however suddenly after his hair came all off.

Instances of disasters upon prepared Mercury.

30. Pulvis

30 *Pulvis Angelicus, Algorethi*, or *Mercurius Vitæ*, another preparation of Quick silver, which *Hildan* inverts *Mercurius mortis*, as appeared by that asthmatick gentlewoman he mentions, who having taken a dose of it, Ghosted the same day. The same Author doth also recite another matron, who by a dose of three grains of it was precipitated into formidable symptoms, as continual vomitings, cold sweats and faintings; so that she made a very narrow escape. *Amat. Lusitan* recites an instance of one who upon the taking of *Precipitate* purged away pieces of his Liver together with blood. *Jul. Palmar.* observes another, who having swallowed down three pills of precipitate against a quartan, fell into a dysentery, inflammation of the throat, and Phrensy, and soon after into the grave. And to illustrate the danger of this preparation, take notice of what *Quercetan* the great spagyrick saith, he professes to have damned and exploded *Vitrum Antimonii*, and *Precipitate*; whereunto agree *Severinus Danus*, *Turquet*, &c. *vide Libav.* The mildest of all their Preparations is *Mercurius dulcis*, which they assert may be as safely taken, as *Manna*, witness else those three children, that took a dose of it against the worms upon an Apothecaries advise somewhere about the Strand, and dyed all three the same day.

Fab. Hild. obs. lib. 3. in Epist. ad. Dor.

Cent. 4. obs. Chir. 40.

Syntagm. arcan lib. 4. cap. 22.

31. These prefaced disasters certainly are enough to contract a just disrepute, yea a shameful explosion upon Mercurials, were it not that the fault lay in the operators, rather *Circulators*, *Agrytaes*, *Charlatans*, *Histrions*, *Empiricks*, or those impunite Latrons. But to take off the blame and suspicion from this noble mineral, we shall first produce the Verdicts of learned Authors, not inferior to the counterparties, and balance their objections; first to that of *Petr. Appen.* The Author of *Hort. Sanit.* reports he knew one, upon a mistake drank a good draught of *Mercury* in the Summer against his thirst, which passed through him without the least hurt. *Jordan.* observes a case very like this of one that quenchd his thirst

The decision.

Tract. de lap. cap. 21.

Lib. 3 de pest. Phæm cap. 9.

thirst with a bottle of *Mercury*, imagining it had been wine, who found no other alteration but a grumbling in his guts, with a loosness, whereby he avoided all the *Mercury*. *Amatus* witnesses the same happened to a boy upon the like occasion, *Wierus* remarks, that a Jugler having lubricated his guts with a good quantity of butter, did ordinarily swallow down a great measure of Mercury, and immediately avoided it again in a moment before the people. Touching the unguent, I may safely protest I have caused at least twenty to be anointed, who were all cured without a relapse, or consequence of ill symptoms during the cure. The greatest incommodations Gallicans suffer in this sort of cure are pains of their mouth, anguors, and immoderate thirsts, which latter was so transcendent in one of Dr. *B.* his decumbents, that overcoming his patience, forced him in the middle of the night in his *Herculean* cure to run down naked into the Cellar, and there drank his belly full of small beer; an extravigancy enough to kill any man in whatsoever other course of Physick; which nevertheless scarce altered him or retarded his cure; a sign certainly, that a Mercurial course imports less danger than any other *suit* of Physick (*a*) *Sambrol.* and *Fracast.* write, they saw a woman, that drank a pint and half of *Mercury* to make her self miscarry, but to little purpose, or hurt. (*b*) *Marianus Sanct.* and *Fallop.* assert, they knew some women, that swallowed down three pints of crude Mercury, which they evacuated again by stool without any hurt. (*c*) *Brassavola*, (*d*) *Platerus* (*e*) *Augen* (*f*) *Baccius*, (*g*) *Thurrian.* (*h*) *Libav.* (*i*) *Sala*, (*k*) *Riverius*, do all approve of Mercury as an excellent remedy against the worms, plague of the guts, and the colick. Add hereto the sentiments of *Ægineta*, *Avicen*, *Halyab. Rhases*, *Quercet. Hartman*, *Lindanus*, *Horst.* and many more without number, who declare Mercury an excellent remedy, whether crude or prepared, far from suspecting it venomous. As far *Mercurius vitæ*, when I was a Student, I have observed it prescribed in hospitals

Observ. of the innocency of Mercurie.

a *Com. ad Avic. de cura cas. & off.*

b *In com. ad Avic.*

c *Lib. de exam. stirp.*

d *Prax. part. cap.* 13.

e *Tom.* 1. *lib.* 11. *epist.* 1.

f *De therm. lib.* 5. *c. p.* 11.

g *Jatrobul. lib.* 4. *Cons. de clev.*

h *Tom.* 1. *synt. lib.* 1. *c* 13.

i *lib. de* 7. *plan.*

k *Prax. med.*

hoſpitals to hundreds, and ſince I have exhibited it to many more, with a ſucceſs ſuitable to ſo excellent a preparation. All manner of *Precipitates* and *Turbiths*, likewiſe *Mercurius Dulcis*, twice, or thrice, or four times ſublimed, I have frequently made tryal of without the conſequence of the leaſt urgent ſymptom.

32. In fine, we judge *Mercurie* ſo far alienated from venom, that its a moſt ſalubrous medicine, excelling many vegetables and drugs, in ſafety and eximious faculties, as white *Hellebor*, *Euphorb. Colocynth. Scammon.* through whoſe *hypercatharſis* and malignity I have read, heard and ſeen many more conducted to the jaws of *Orcus*, than what Mercury is accuſed for. Wherefore as thoſe in regard of their malignity cannot be ſtiled venomous but malign, ſo neither can Mercury be thought poiſonous but malign, for a poiſon is that which in the leaſt quantity ordinarily cauſes the greateſt miſchief; but crude *Mercurie* in a very great proportion, namely a pound or two, effects no detriment, or at leaſt much leſs than white *Hellebor. Euphorb.* in a very exiguous doſe; *v g.* ten or twenty grains; wherefore leſs noxious. 2. We conſent Mercury guilty of ſome remarkable hurts, but not the greateſt, through an improportionate doſe, and that extraordinarily only, namely in ſome few, it may be one in five thouſand. 3. Thoſe objected ſucceſſes ſource, either from the malignity allyed to a certain ſort of *Mercury*, or the imperite preparation, or ſiniſter exhibition of the *Chymiater*. To the firſt, *Mercury* is very various in its kinds, which ſpecifie it with a pernicious malignity, or ſalubrious virtues. There is a ſort of *Mercury*, thats found in great drops in Gold, Silver, Lead, Pewter, and other metallin Mines; likewiſe in Mercurial veins, which oft are ſo pregnant, that they ſquirt out drops to the ſurface in the graſs; the other ſort is that, which *Galen* calls *Hydargyron*, or artificial Mercury, forced through heat out of foſ-

Cauſes of the pernicious effects of Mercurie.

sil *Minium*, or native *Cinabaris*. The manner of it read in *Vitru. Dioscor. Agricol. Anton. Gall.* &c. So that Mercury derives its malignity from a contribution of *Arsenical*, *Cobaltous*, or other *Cholchical* spirits, to those of Mercury, whilst it yet depended upon the confusion of its plastick vapors within the wombs of the earth. Its benignity results from the purity of its principial synthesicks, for which *Minial Mercury*, or Hungarian Cinabrious Mercury commended beyond all other sorts, knowable from *Arsenical*, or *Cobaltous Mercury*, by trajecting it through a piece of Leather, the pure leaving no blackish dreggs behind it; or being distilled passes intirely without staining the bottom of the alembick; or fumed away out of a spoon tincts it only with argenteous spots, whereas the others relinquish a red or black stain

33 This premissed, we say 1. Those Goldsmiths arrived to their disaster, by using *Arsenical* or *Cobaltous Mercury*. 2. Possibly the weakness of their brains was a chief occasion of those *animal* hurts; for thousands of artificers, of stronger constitutions probably are amused about *crude* Mercury, without the adeption of the least detriment.

Continuation of the Causes of Mercurial hurts.

34. Next we are to direct our discourse to the preposterous preparations of *Mercury*; Operators (as they term themselves) to foment their affected lazineſs usually neglect the trial, and purification of the said mineral; which if *Arsenical* or *Bismuthal*, no ordinary preparation can domitate its malignity; so that its no wonder, some *Turbiths*, *Precipitates*, and *Mercurius Vitæ* have proved fatal to so many. But that *Mercurius Dulcis* should be truculent appears a greater chance. However its easily discovered where the fault lies. Apothecaries generally buy their Mineral Medicines from *Chymists*, who for the most part by their *Sublimatum Corrosivum* from the Druggists, where they may have it at cheaper rates, than they can prepare it here,

here, becauſe beyond Sea (*viz.* in *Germany* and *Italy*) they make their *ſublimate*, out of the worſt Cadmial ſorts of Mercury, and the fineſt and beſt they ſell crude, but at a dear rate. And to render thoſe droſſie *ſublimates* more cryſtallin, they ſublime them with a conſiderable proportion of *Arſenick*, the true ſource of all the future hurts, that conſecute *Mercurius Dulcis*.

35. Laſtly, Chymiaters are oft reproachable for exhibiting Mercurials indiſtinctly, without conſidering the Patients *Idioſincraſia*, there being ſome whoſe nature antipathetically oppugn Mercurials in general, or particularly this or that preparation. 2. Others are through ſome adventitious weakneſſes, and diſeaſes, incapacitated of aſſuming Mercurials. 3. Great hurts may enſue upon exceſſive doſes, or intempeſtivous exhibitions of Mercurials, the bodies not being prepared; in fine minerals may be compared to acute Raſors, requiring a very ſteddy and skilfull hand in thoſe that uſe them.

36. Having removed the ſcandal from *Mercurials*, our purpoſe further ingages us to inveſtigate, whether an antidotary virtue againſt the Pox is comprehended within the ſphere of their activity. *Aquilanus*, *Francant.* *Iomitan.* *Torrel.* *Saxon.* *Fernel.* &c. unanimouſly declare Mercurial cures palliative, ſophiſtick, dangerous, and extreme painful. *Huttenus* atteſts that in his time ſcarce one in a hundred was perfectly cured without a relapſe; he himſelf deſpairing after eleven *Unctions*. Againſt theſe we can repoſe far more experienced Authorities, as *Foreſt.* *Horſt.* *River*, *&c.* whoſe obſervations will give you a copious account of many perfectly reſtored to their former healths. Our particular animadverſions upon ſeveral, as you'l read hereafter, do abundantly confirm that truth: notwithſtanding we do eaſily credit, that many now adays are fruſtrated in their expectations from Mercurial cures; but that is to be attributed to the Phyſicians impreparation and indiſtinction of bo-

Mercury hurtful.

De Morb. Gall. cap. 4.

dies, for some are irrecoverable by whatsoever kind of Mercurials, though a hundred times repeated; others are curable by Mercurials only. By the way I would not have my reader expect our practical rules of appropriating Mercurials to individuals, since it would swell this *manual* to be a burdensome mole.

How Mercury doth cure the Pox.

36. To accomplish this *Article*, its requisite we should subnect a solution of this query; *Through what vertue or quality, manifest or occult, doth Mercury perform venereal cures?* The assertors of the Venereal Evil its being an occult disease, are obliged to answer its indication, by opposing it with a remedy of occult vertues, of which nature their estimate concludes Mercury. But since the readers inquisition has hitherto acquiesced in so unsatisfactory a response, our attempt will be more pardonable if we fail in pleasing your gusto, in what seems to us more plausible. In the first place, we judge it expedient to dismask the manner of a Mercurial salivation; next to inquire whether Mercury cures the Pox that way; wherefore know, that Mercury actually of all Minerals (Gold only excepted) is the most pesant and consequently coldest; but virtually upon the fires actuation, its rendred the lightest and hottest. Its so volatil fugitive, and levitable, that fire dissipates it into most subtil, and invisible fumes, or the smallest compound minims; for an extreme subtility and penetrability it concertates with fire and air, in which particular its *Amalgamatory* faculty upon Gold, thereby reducing the invincible metal into a *calx*, seems to prevail for the victory. This volatility, or ready dissipability hath almost inclined our assent, in granting that *Mercury* consists of most subtil *pyrosalin* acuities, contiguously only accumbent to one another in dense troops (whence they prove extreme weighty,) which are readily diffated through fire, or flaming fiery minims into innumerable acuated pulvisces, in the same manner as wind may

may diffiate a heavy denſe heap of duſt into ſo many individual duſty atoms. Let us but preſuppoſe this; and imagine, that Mercury although in an exiguous quantity, being internally ingeſted, or externally confricted into the humane Pores, is by degrees through the living flames of the body, difflated into millions of atoms, which being denſely diſperſed through the tenuous fluidities within the humoral and ſerous chanels, muſt neceſſarily attenuate, or (peripatetically) rarefie & exufflate them into ſpumes, or froths, * which through their expanſion againſt the ſides of the veſſels or chanels protrude themſelves (but improperly) upwards, wherein they are aſſiſted by the light Mercurial atoms, fuming upwards through the ſuppoſitious heat of the body, like water in a Kettle vaporing upwards, through the heat of the fire under it. The ſeroſity of the body being thus propelled upwards, together with the fuming Mercury, is there imbibed by the laxe and ſpungy fleſh of the mouth, face, throat, and Glanduls, whence it tranſudes or burſts out ſucceſſively into a continuate flood of the mouth, or *ſalivation*. Theſe premiſſes infer a neceſſary ſequel of a ſalivation upon a copious aſſumption or introſuſception of *Mercury*; *But whether Mercury cures by ſalivation, or through what other means* is the doubt, the ſolution whereof anſwers the query. We have cured ſeveral Gallicans with Mercurials, without impelling them to a ſalivation, others could not be cured unleſs ſalivated; wherefore the former not deriving their cures from *ſalivation* demonſtrate other curatory means latent in Mercury, which (not to ſuſpend you) we opiniate to be effected by Mercurial Pulviſcles, effuming through the pores, although inſenſibly, in the manner above related, driving and forcing the Pocky miaſms along with them. Now, although thoſe inſenſible effumations are potent enough to protrude the moveable and irradicated miaſms of a *liminary* or *frontier Pox*; yet their ſcope proves abortive in a Radicated Evil, unleſs

Manner of ſalivation.

* *This is a kind of Mercurial fermentation.*

Mercury not hurtful.

concomitated with a *salivation*, the *Serum* whereof, or *saliva* being served out of the Penetrals of the Carnosities and solidies through the more copious Mercurial effumations, do export the deep virulences imbibed by them. 2. *Mercury* you observe is so subtil, vibrating and penetrative that through its most acuated subtility, it dissolves the hardest metals, as Gold Silver, *&c.* much easier those pocky miasms, whose analyticks it readily dissolves and divells, as being grosser corpuscles than the Mercurials, (otherwise the said dissolution were impossible,) whereby the said virulences are amortised or extinguish'd. *Why some bodies are easily promoted to salivation, others difficultly, and some not at all,* the premisses easily satisfie; likewise why some salivate blood, others matter, others are very anxious in their salivation, *&c.*

ARTICLE VIII.

Antimonial Antidotes.

38. THis mineral is likewise reputed an egregious Venereal Antidote among all famous Spagyricks. *Paracels.* doth highly commend it against Venereal scabs and ulcers. *Basil Valent.* saith *Antimony prevails wonderfully against the Venereal contagion.* *D Ernest* speaks thus, *Antimony Diaphor needs not to be oft taken against the French disease, for afterwards you may deal with it how you please.* *Gluckrad.* stiles it *wonderful in a Venereal contagion.* Besides many other testimonies of *Unz. Hartm. Bonet Libav. Ruland Sala, Mylius, Glab. Gruling. Quercet. Croll. Beguin. Mynsight, Tentz &c.* Its faculties or manner how or whereby this eximious *Magnesia* atchieves such a welcome end, we shall omit to gain time and paper. *Sulphur* is also observed by many and by us to contain an antesignan property against the said Evil.

Bombast Chir. magn. part. lib. 1. Antimony an excellent anti-venereal.

ARTI-

ARTICLE IX.

Vegetable Antidotes.

39. THe miſery of ancient Varoliſts was the greater, for being deſtitute of proportionate remedies; but an Evangeliſt arriving from the *VVeſt-Indies* in 1518. with a ſmall *Cargo* of an indubious antidote, *viz. lignum Guaiacum*, ſoon filled their hearts with joy. *Nic. Poll* intimates, that above three thouſand (whoſe abortive purgative and Mercurial cures had left them deſperate, until the happy exploration of this bleſſed wood) were reſtored to their chiefeſt wiſhes. *Ulrich Van Hutten* after *eleven ſalivations*, many hundred purges, and other fruſtraneous attempts, was unexpectedly redintegrated to his orthoſtadian health. *Conſalvus Ferrandus* a *Spaniard*, being pocky beyond the controuling of all European helps undertook an exploratory voyage to *Hiſpaniola*, where arriving, his very looks immediately diſcovered him Varolous to the Natives, who in a very ſhort time recompenſed his pains in ſo hazardous a Voyage. The rejoyced Gallican being returned to his native ſoil acquainted the Portugal Phyſicians with the ſucceſs of his Indian Cure, ſeriouſly recommending the tryall thereof upon ſome of their Luſitanian Varoliſts who receiving a miraculous cure from that ſacred Wood, hung pieces of it in their Churches, and kneeling down before it, bleſſed God for his Mercy in diſcovering ſo ſacred a Wood, whence it was after called *Lignum Sanctum*, or holy Wood; hereupon the poor people that could not go to the price of it, (for as *Maſſa* reports, that at *Venice Guaiacum* upon its firſt importation was at fifty Crowns the ounce, which made ſome ſell it again to the Apothecaries, after they had made uſe of it, who in the ſame manner ſold it ten times over as *Monta-*

Lign Guaiac. Poll de morb. Gall. in Proem

Vid Ferrand. hiſt nat lib. 10 ſect. 1 cap 2.

The miraculous cures of Ligu. Guiac.

nus relates) attained a perfect cure by profusing their Prayers before it in their Churches, Mercury was now quite cast out of doors and banisht, every one bringing a charge against it; some declared themselves far the worse for using of it, others pretended they were precipitated into a lameness, palsie, *cachexy*, &c. by it. *Fernel. Palmar. Thover. Lottic.* &c. proclaim this wood Divine, sacred; miraculous, and what not? *Massa* and *Huttenus* protest there is no sort of Pox possible, but what is curable by this sacred antidote.

Lign. Gua.

40. The said *Consalvus* in giving an account of his voyage, observes two sorts of *Indian* Antivenereals; the one is *Guaiacum*, or as the Natives pronounce it *Huaiacum*, the tree whereof grows numerously in the blessed Isle or *Insula beata*, in growth and shape much resembling an Ash, and continuing green all the year long. The bark is gross, gummy, unctuous, and blackish intermarkt with livid olive spots. The wood is far harder than Ebeny, and so very ponderous, that the least particle will scarce innate a top the water. The trunck is gross and thick, many exceeding a mans middle in compass. The leaves are like small Plantain leaves, but somewhat more nervous, harder and round. The blossoms are yellow, the fruit resembles a Chesnut, containing a stone within like a medler and circumvested with a blackish medullous substance, but good for no use.

The other is Holy wood, *Palus sanctus vel lignum sanctum*, very like Box, by some mistaken to to be the same with *Guaiacum*, from which it differs in burning more unctuous. This antidote as it farr exceeds the former in vertue, and is commended against several other diseases which *Guaiacum* is not, so its far rarer, and of greater price, and seldom brought over to us. *Guaiacum* from its bitterness and acrimony; its judged hot in the third degree, and dry in the second; Diaphoretick, Diuretick, and consequently reserates obstructions of the kidneys, spleen and liver,

liver, is alexipharmacal against most poysons, detersive, resolutive, and lenitive in a constipated belly, which half an ounce of its powder taken inwardly relaxes. Its much approved in all phlegmatick, or Rheumatick constitutions; also against cold and moist stomachs, brains, and lungs; against most cutaneous diseases, as mangines, erratick pustles, ulcers, *&c. Nic. Massa. Franc. Art.* and *Tho Erast.* extol it for impinguating hecticks. It performs its antidotary vertue through exciting a fermentation, or rather spumefaction in the succulencies and humors of the body, whose malignant spumes are afterwards expelled through its Diaphoretick energy. Many opinionate *Guaiacum* to differ from *Ebeny*, only in the name: because *Arist.* observes, that of all kinds of wood, *Ebeny* onely excepted, swim upon the water. Wherefore if of all kinds of wood, *Ebeny* alone sinks; *Guaiacum* sinking also, must be *Ebeny*, or at least a sort of it: however the difference is so obvious, that *Aristotles* dictate is impotent, in obtruding a falsitude to peoples senses. Others, because *Avicen* wrote, that the woods *Karan* and *Hestedeen*, transported from the *Indies*, were proficuous against diseases of the joints, against which *Guaiacum* is cryed up for, inferred all to be one, an argumentation very like this, my mony can buy eggs, and so can yours; *Ergo* your money is mine.

Karan or Hestedeen no Lign. Guaiac.

Authors vary in their choice of this wood some prefer old wood, others fresh; but *Mercurialis* is for that, which is neither too old or too new. Old is known through its dryness and blackness, new by its clammy albour; some esteem that most, which was neareſt to the root, others the middle, and others that which is next the branches. The general rule tells us, that which is the more ponderous, resinous or gummy, is the best; and therefore wood amputated near the root is best old, (for age makes it render its gummy substance sooner to the water than when

What is the best.

the

the middle wood is beſt, when its judged neither old or new; wood near the branches is beſt new. According to *Alphonſo Fer.* the wood exported from St. *John*'s Iſland is beſt, and far more efficacious than what is brought out of *San Dominico*, or *Santa Cruce* The Bark is eſteemed of greateſt energy, becauſe it its more Reſinous and conſequently more deterſive and diſcuſſive.

De lign. ſanct. lib. 1. cap. 2.

Sarſa parilla.

41 *Sarza Pariglia*, (*quaſi Senza Pariglia*, or a vegetable without compariſon, no other being comparable to it in vertue,) otherwiſe according to *Fallopius Sparta Pediglia* (*à ſpargendo & pede digitato, quaſi ſpargatur in ramuſculos ad inſtar pedis digitati*) or *Sarſa-Parilla*, (from *Sarſa* in *Spaniſh* Briars, and *Parilla* a Vine) is another famous anti-venereal, tranſported out of *Peru*, or from *Guaia* a Town in the Iſle *Puna*. It climes about Trees in Hedges like Ivy or Beans. The capital Root is indifferent groſs, whence ſeveral ſmall roots ſcatter to an excurſion of ſix or ten feet. Their colour is aſh, or blackiſh without, within whitiſh, or ſometime citrinous. The ſtalks protrude, leaves round and ſmall, like Ivy leaves; and bloſſome into whole cluſters of white flowers, which withering, are ſucceeded by ſmall round, and hard berries filled with a glutinous ſubſtance. *Fallopius* ſpeaks *Sarſa*-roots inſipid and inoderous, others obſerve them a little bitter and ſtiptick, and ſomewhat foetid. The *major* part of Botaniſts vote *Sarza* the ſame with *ſmilax aſpera*, or pricking *bindeweed*; but erroneouſly, ſince *Dioſcor.* and *Galen.* their deſcriptions make them appear different. However *Fallopius* goes on in that opinion, and makes trial of the ſaid *ſmilax* upon ſeveral Gallicans with ſucceſs, whence he affirms it to ſuperate *Sarſa* in efficacy. Others miſtook *Sarza* for dwarf eldern roots

Its difference from ſmilax aſpera.

Lib. 8. Lib. 7. de ſimp. fac.

Fall. de Morb. Gall. cap. 63.

Its qualities render it moderately hot and dry, ſome eſteem it temperate, diſcuſſive (whence Authors do ſuperlatively commend it againſt atophous or gummous contagion) diaphoretick, diuretick, &c.

42. The

42. The East Indians about the year 1535 had an overture made to them of a more certain antivarolous Vegetable; to wit, *China*-root, growing in *China*, upon the Sea Shore in fabulous places, and is nothing but the root of a *China* Cane or *Arundo*, its nodous, in figure resembling an orris root; in point of substance its not very hard; the colour without is reddish, but within changes a little paler. Those that judg it insipid and inodorous censure it symmetrous; others deprehending a small amaritude and sent in it, conclude it hot and dry towards the second degree. Its third qualities render it Diaphoretick, Diuretick, Deoppilative, Antiparalytick, Antihydropick, Antiscorbutick, Anticachectick, Antipodragick, *&c.* Against which latter the *Ever August. Charles* the fifth made use of it. Some esteem it cold and dry, and for that reason commend it against a hot Liver; in point of election that which is most ponderous indifferent hard but not flinty, nor cariated, nor pulverous, is the choicest. *Wid.* (a) *Nic. Mass.* (b) *Amat. Lusit.* (c) *Andr. Vesal.* *Vid. Linsc. voyage.*

a *De Morb gal cap* 10.
b *In cent.* 2. *Method. exh. chin.*
c *Epist. de rad. chin*
d *Lib. de rad. chin.*

43. *Sassafras*, or in the Indian note *Pavame*, is a *Florida* tree, in shape and magnitude imitating a Fine tree, but in its leaves a Fig-tree; whole woods of it grow about St. *Helen*'s and St *Matthew*'s ports, perfuming the Sea shore, with a pleasant odoriferous sent. The root is judged the most energick part next the branches, then the trunck, its faculties are experienced hot and dry in the second degree, discutient, aperitive, and diaphoretick whence commended against cold lungs, stomach, liver, kidneys, joints, *Matrix*, and all kinds of intermittent Fevers; and particularly against the Pox.

Scaliger remarques *Juniper*-wood to be in great esteem among the Africans for a specifick Antivenereal. *Platerus* attests he hath cured many indigent Gallicans with it, and approves likewise of Box, Ebony, Agallochum, Cedar Cypress, and Therebinthin wood against the same evil. *Exerc.* 181. *dist.* 19.

De Morb. Gal cap. 37. evil. *Fallopius* asserts he hath seen some cured with a sole Decoction of Beech tree wood. *Henry* the third of *France*, according to *Riverius* his *Obs.* was restored with an addition of *Rad. Petasit.* to *Guiacum* and *Sarsa*. *Paracelsus* adds *Persicaria*, others *Perforata*, and *Saponaria* to the number of excellent antivenereals.

ARTICLE. X.

The Grand Hermaphroditick Cure.

44 PAtience is the *Conditio sine qua non* in this cure; whence this adage, *To ride the great Horse gallantly, and undergo the great Cure patiently, are true notes of an accomplisht Gentleman:* but some will have it thus, *Three Campanes, and six grand Cures make a grand Gentleman*

This manner of Cure we cognominate *Hermaphroditick*, from the commixture of Heterogeneous minerals, and *Grand* from the *regimen* or *custodia*, the Patient being obliged to confine himself within. Its duration is seldom protracted beyond twelve or fourteen dayes. The diet is required thin and dry His usual drink Fountain water boyled with a small quantity of *Sassafras* and liquorish.

℞ *Antimon. Resuscit. a gr.* 4. *ad.* 8. *&* 10.
Mercur. dulc. a gr. 15. *and* 25.
Conserv. ros. rec. q. l.
M. F. Bol.
Capiat cum regimine.

This must be reiterated thrice, for three dayes successively; or intermitting every other day, if the Patients strength counter indicates.

The next following quaternary the Gallican is offered these Pills,

℞ *Anti-*

℞ *Antimon. Diaphor. a gr.* 15. *ad* 25.
Cerus. Antimon. a gr. 5. *ad* 10.
Mercur. Dulc. a gr. 7. *ad* 15.
Flo. Sulphur. a gr. 6. *ad* 10.
Ol. Junip. a gut. 2. *ad* 4.
Syr. Melis. q. s.
M. F. Pil. No. 3. *vel.* 5. *deaurentur, vel conſperg. pulv. Glycyrr.*
Deglutiat omnes pro una Doſ. in aurora, & bene cooperiatur patiens ad ſud.

45. Theſe are to be continued four days together, the Patient compoſing himſelf to ſweat after them; but if he be too much enervated by by the precedents, the firſt ſweat may be remitted to him. If his ſtrength can bear another doſe at night, he may propoſe himſelf a ſecurer and ſhorter cure. The fifth day, or eighth, if you compute from the commencement of the cure, the Patient muſt break faſt with his purgative Bole; and be reacquainted with his Antivenereal Pills for the four next enſuing days. After that let him take his farewell of his Bole by repeating it once more.

46. In a *Frontier Pox* no cure is more admirable; or in ſhort this, if paralelling it with other cures, is the ſole method that cures *tuto, cito, & jucunde.* The number of Gallicans I have perfectly reſtored with this divine *ſequel* of antidotes is incredible To be franker with you reader, I'le communicate to you our excellent preparation of *Antimonium Reſuſcitatum.* The proceſs is thus. Take a ſufficient proportion of *Hungarian* gliſtering Antimony; add thereunto an anatick quantity of *Sal Armoniack*; grind them well together in a mortar; put the mixture into a ſu[illegible]natory, and ſublime it into yellow and red flowers: Theſe conveigh into

The Authors ſecret of preparing Mercr. reſuſc.

to a bolts head, affuse upon them *Acet. Distil. ad eminent Palm. unius*; after seven or eight days Digestion abstract the liquor by *Distil.* or *Evap* grind the whitish residue, and edulcorate it with warm-water, whereby its ultimately reduced to its pristin colour; and so having left behind it its ferocity, malignity and venom, results a most gentle Vomitory, Dejectory, and Diaphoretick, accommodated to all ages, sexes, and climes, radicately curing all oppilations, jaundises, fevers, dropsies, *Asthmaes*, *initial Phthises*, convulsions in children, but more particularly we have removed with it several agues in Children, obstructions of Courses in women, and incipient consumptions in men. *In summa Crocus Metal.* or *Vitr. Ant.* are poysons in comparison to this preparation.

ARTICLE XI.

The Herculean Cure.

Our salivatory method.

47. A *Mid-way Pox* depending upon a cause insinuated somewhat deeper into the consistent parts, indicates a more penetrable Antidote to extermine it thence. Wherefore a *Mercurial salivation* satisfying the said indication in all particulars, we shall impart you with our ordinary salivatory method. The *regimen* or confinement of the Gallican is required more close: his dyet moist and indifferent copious for the three first days, *viz.* potched eggs, thick water gruel, strong broths, some sorts of fish as Soles or Whitings, *&c.* afterwards moist and somewhat thinner, as Veal broth, thin gruel, &c. his drink for a fortnight small posset Ale. Afterwards or before if he salivates generously, *small decoction.* His body being plethorick ought to be depleniſht by Phlebotomy.

48. First purge him once or twice with our antivenereal bole, others prescribe a dose of *Mercurius Vitæ.*

Vitæ. then exhibit to him theſe following Pills twice a day; or in weak moiſt conſtitutions but once; but continue it ſix, or ſeaven days at far-theſt, deſiſt as the fifth if the ſalivation arrives liberally.

℞ *Mercur. Dulc. a* ℈ *i. ad* ℈ *ii.*
Agar. rec. trochiſc. a gr. ad 12.
Therebint. ven. ʒ *i.*
M. f. Bol. deauretr.

The excellency of this bol[illegible] conſiſts in raiſing a quick and eaſie ſalivation; The *Agarick* ſtrongly oppugning what ever malignity might be ſuppoſed in the Mercury, and levitating the peaſant ſalivable matter diſtilled into the ſtomach, which otherwiſe occaſions angrous and lipothymons oppreſſions. The *Therebinthin* attenuates the ſaid matter and duplicates the ſalivation. Every day the *Mercur. Dulc.* is to be minorated with the ſubtraction of one gr. and half. Robuſter bodies and a malignanter contagion indicate a more potent ſalivatory, but to be exhibited no oftner than from three to ſix times, limitable according to the riſing of the ſalivation.

℞ *Præcipit. alb. dulc. a gr.* 5. *ad* 15.
Antimon. Diaphor. a gr. 4. *ad* 10.
Therebinth. ʒ ſs.
M. f. Bol. involv. nebul.
repetatur ad 4. *dies, vel ad ſummum ad* 6.

The *precipitate* muſt be daily diminiſht one grain in the loweſt doſe, and two or three grains in the higheſt

Another but ſomewhat more galliard.

℞ *Merc. Præcip. rubr. edul. a gr.* 2. *ad* 6.
Præ-

Præcip. Bodenst. sive
Turb. mineral. Lond. a gr. 2. ad 4.
Conserv. ros. rec. q. s.
M. f. Bol. deauretur.

Or you may else exhibit *Turb. min.* by it self in a little conserve of Roses from six *gr.* to twelve adding thereunto four or eight *gr.* of some correct.

Another.

℞ *Merc sublim. corros. q. v. abstrahatr. semel vel bis. aq. Reg.*
Dein cape huj. subl. q. l. & tere in mort. cum.
Anat. quant. Mercur. Crud sublimetr. semel & dein probe edulcoretur.

℞ *Mercur. sublim. prædict. proces. a gr. 6. ad 12.*
Flor. Mercur. Arg. a gr. 1. ad 2.
Bezoart. Mineral. a gr. 3 ad. 6.
Syr. Alth. q. s.
M. f. Pil. No. 1. vel 2. deaurentur.

These *Salivatories* incountring with some very robust Bodies prove frustraneous, unless actuated with *Præcip. rub. corros. a gr. ss. ad gr. 1 ss. vel 2.* Note also that *Antimon. Diaph.* and *Bezoart. min.* are great defences against a Mercurial malignity, in which case they ever provoke vomit and promote salivation.

Note, that the Patient during the unction is to defend his breast and belly from the unguent, which in the former might cause a difficulty of respiration, in the latter a torminous looseness; in either survenient, desist a day or two from the unction, and subvene the former with pecto-

pectorals, the latter with anodyne and carminative Glysters.

49. The first, that exhibited *Mercury Precipitate corrosive* inwardly, was *Joh. de Vigo* a Genoese, whereby in a dose of two grains, he wonderfully profligated the Pox, Plague, Colick, and many other maladies, through its strenuous vomits, purges, and sweat. However its probable, he was incouraged to hazard this formidable mineral within the body, upon *Paulus* his testimony, who in *lib 7.* asserts, that many in his time gave *Argent. viv. crematum* (as they termed it) in Colicks and bilious distempers. The same *precipitate* being imperfectly, or but half edulcorated may with more security be offered in a dose of four *gr.*

50. There are also other ways practicable to raise a *Salivation*, *viz.* by *Lavatories* and *Emplasters*.

The form of a *Lavatory* is as followeth.

℞ *Mercur. sublim. cor. a* ʒ *vi. ad* ʒ 1 ℈.
Decoct. Guaic. secundar. ʒ *xiiii.*
Coq. ad dissol. Merc. ut
F. Lav.

Herewith the same parts, that are anointed with the unguent, are to be wetted, but may be reiterated twice or thrice or oftner.

Mercurial Emplasters are somewhat more slug in their operation, and therefore ought to be renewed every fourth day. The form you may find among practick authors, as *Plater. Sennert*, &c.

50. The *Prodromes* of an advenient salivation are a swelling and distention of the gumms, pains under the ears, frequent fluid and spumous sputations, tumefactions of the glanduls under the chin, of the lips and cheeks, a heat in the tongue, palate and throat, a glowing heat and dryness of the palms of the hands and feet, and hypochonders, extending to most parts of the body; a moderate drought, *&c.* These generally exurge about the second, third,

fourth or sixth day, according to the patients constitution, and acuteness of the *salivatory*. Afterwards they permute into an illustrious swelling of the face, and internals of the mouth; an extreme dolorous excoriation, fissuration, and sometimes ulceration of the tongue, glanduls of the mouth, and insides of the cheeks, a continual flood of foetid acrimonious serosity, sometimes thin, other times spumous or thick; most impertinent and implacable thirsts, continual vigilies, a very glowing heat of the whole body, pulsation of the temporal pulses, a constipation of the belly, anguors and oppressions about the stomach and hypochonders, which forceth the patient to jactitate himself (especially in the night) from one side to the other; an immoderate appetite for a draught of small Beer. Here we purposely instance these future incommodations to prevent the Gallican, and young Physicians from being alarum'd by them, which if not very urgent signifie a safe procedure of affairs; but if the salivation in its full carreer should transuperate the tenth in some, in others the fourteenth day without remitting; or if the Patient be indangered by a suffocation, fever, lypothymy, or if his sputation be high tinctured with blood, then immediately provide against it by injecting Glysters, confrictions of the extremities, applying of Ventoses, or in case of a Fever by succouring the Patient with Julips, Emulsions, *&c.* but white whey is most agreeing, or in case of a suffocation, lipothymy, or anguors, (exoreing through a colliquation of various humors falling to the stomach, and hypochonders) offer him a Dose of *Sal Vitrioli*; in case of extreme pains in his mouth let him frequently demulce them with milk, otherwise barly water, edulcorated with suggar; but honey or syrup of Roses is more proper: But never stop a salivation with adstringent gargarisms, for fear of inviting a blindness deafness, anguors or other dangerous accidents. Note also, that Venereal pustles and

and ſpots vaniſh in the advent of a ſalivation, ulcers begin to dry about the ſtate, but doloures ſeldom diſappear before the declination of a ſalivation.

51. This ſort of cure uſually requires a reſerve of Mercurial, or Guaiacin Diaphoreticks, to be diſſolved in a juſt doſe of *Decoct. Guaiac.* and continued from ſix days to twelve, and that once or twice a day, but reſerving the fifth or ſixth day for a purge, *viz. Bezoart. Min. Pracipitat. Diaph. ſpir. Mercur. Jovial. ſpir. alb vel rub Rhenan extract. vel ſpir. guaiaci, Alc. ſerpent. ſpir. Theriac.* or beyond all *Cinabar. crud. a gr. 2. ad 4.* by this means the relicks of the Mercury and Venereal Miaſms are jointly propeld. Upon the Patients ingreſs into this reſervative cure, he is to change his diet, according to the order we ſhall expreſs in the *Grand Diet.*

52. If the Patient ſhould at any time diſcontinue through a ſubitous lapſe of his ſpirits, either in the ſalivation or ſweating, meet him with a ſip of this ſpir.

℞ *Spir. Saſſafr.*
Spir. theriac.
Aq. cinam. comp. an ℥ i. ſs.
Sacchar. perlat. ℥ i.
Miſ. f. Aq. Cord.
Doſ. a coch. i. *ad* 2.

ARTICLE XII.

The Gigantean Cure.

53. Diſeaſes that mock at the preceding methods are committed to the ruggidneſs of this; likewiſe thoſe bodies, that ſcorn to ſpit at an *Herculean ſalivatory.* The *regimen*, diet, *Preparatory* and *Reſervatory* cure do here reſpond in every particular to thoſe of an *Herculean* method.

54. The means, that are here used to chastise that stubborn malady, and subdue those tough bodies; are Mercurial ungents, the descriptions whereof are here and there extant in several Authors. Their composition chiefly consist of Mercury amortised with humane spittle, or Therebinthine, assisted with hot oyls, gums, resines, and concreted juices for its correctives and conductors through the frontiers, all which are jointly subacted and susceipted with Hogs grease.

55. Touching those hot correctives, my sentiment is, they are better left out than put in; because through their strong adurings sulphures they augment the sulphurous principle of *Mercury*; not onely so, but render it more volatil, vigorous, and active, whereby it vibrates the nerves, like so many legions of insensible acuities and strikes out the animal spirits; and more than that impel subtil glutinous serosities into their pores *; whence afterwards they are deserted paralytick. Besides those Mercurial fumes, being so volatised, seldom stay in the body upon an inunction, but fume out again through the succeeding sweat, the manifest cause, why the *Neapolitan* unguents oft miss salivating some bodies: but on the contrary, we see Mercury is only corrected by salin bodies, fixing and concentrating the Mercury, whereby its volatility is abated, and *sulphur* corrected. For these and other causes we do rather approve of this single unguent, which seldom misses or effects any ill symptoms.

* *To wit the pores of the Nerves.*

℞ *Mercur. op. purg. & extinct.*
Saliv. human. ab ʒ iii. ad ʒ vi.
Axung. porc. non rancid. ℔ i.

M. F. Ung.

Sometimes we add to it half an ounce of powder of *white Hellebor*, or an ounce of *Crude Antimony* pulverised, either of them promoting salivation and inforcing the *Mercury* in oppugning the malignity.

56. The

56. The manner of applying this unguent is thus, the Patient sitting naked before a warm fire, is to anoint himself (or else another, whose hand is guarded with a bladder) about his wrists, elbows, shoulders, knees, shins, palms of his hands and feet; and if he be difficult to salivate, all along his back bone, and about his groin. The quantity of the unguent that is to be confricted into the body is from half an ounce, to an ounce or ten drams. The Gallican being thus be smeared is to wrap himself in a warm sheet, and retire to his bed for an hour or two and there sweat moderately. The said unction must be reiterated from four times to six or eight. Those that are salivable at four times, need only to be besmeared mornings; and some that are very weak, every other day: The others for the two first days need to be anointed but once in the morning, the next two or three days twice, mornings, and evenings, the restant days but once in the morning.

57 Many have an aversion from these unctions, upon relation, that the Mercury revives, and reunites about the bones and thick membranes: hereto *Petronius* answers well, that the said *redivive* doth no more harm than bullets, that have lodged in souldiers bodies for many years without any detriment.

ARTICLE XII.

The Vulcanous cure.

58 NOne but rustick, hard and thick bodies affected with an ill contrived Pox ought to be ablegated hither; to whom indeed Cinabrious fumigations are no more than proportionate remedies; neither need they stand in fear of any miscreant accidents, being sufficiently armed with their dense texture of skin and nerves. So that nothing is more proper for them at first

ſight, than this very method. The preparations, Reſervatories, and *regimen* are the ſame here as in the preceding cure.

59. The *Baſis* of theſe antigallick *ſuffumigies* is *Cinabaris*, otherwiſe writ *Cinnabris*, *Cinaprium*, *Cinubrium*, not the ancient foſſil or Minial *Cinabaris*, but the preſent artificial, made out of *Sulphur* and *Argent. viv.* the other ingredients, *viz. Myrrha, Ladan. Styrax, &c* ſerve to correct the ill ſent of the Brimſtone, to exalt the Mercurial fumes, and impaſtate the mixture. The compoſitions are much after this form.

℞ *Cinabar. opt.* ℥ i. *vel* ℥ ſs.
Benz. gum. guaiac. Thur. an. ℥ i.
Excip. ſtyr. liq. vel therebint. q. ſ.
M. f. Troch. pond. ℥ ſ.

59. The uſe of this ſuffumige is thus; the Patient is to be ſeated in the morning upon a jointed ſtool perforated with ſeveral ſmall holes, and have a blanket hung looſe about him, under which (but its more commodious to ſeat him in a Flanders baſket) there is placed a ſmall chafing diſh with Charcoal, wherein you are to burn away by degrees one of thoſe perfumed trochiſes, from the weight of three drams to ſix This being effumed the Patient muſt repoſe himſelf in his bed for an hour or two, which is to be repeted from four times to eight, according to the ſourcing of a ſalivation.

60 Theſe trochiſes proving too weak may be enforced with a dram or a dram and a half of *Arſenick*, or *Auripigment*.

61. Note the Patients in their fumigations are ſometimes incident into lypothymies, and colical *Diarrhœaes*; in the firſt caſe the Patient may be relieved with a ſip of a cordial ſpirit; if that's inſufficient, let him retire to his bed and draw the curtains all open. In caſe of the ſecond, abſtain from the ſuffiment untill that ſymptome leaves him,

him, which needs only to be demulced with an *Anodine* and *Carminative* Glyſter.

62. Note alſo, that the patients are not to abide ſo long in their fumations after the fourth ſuffiment. They may take their dinner ſome two hours after, and ſup at ſix.

ARTICLE XVI.

The cure a Poſta.

63 THis cure although ſomewhat galliard, but quick as if poſted, is much deſired by thoſe whoſe occaſions will not admit a longer diſpenſe of time. Its proceſs in brief is thus; the Patient renders himſelf to the adventure of three or four generous Mercurial vomits, ſucceſſively following one another without intermiſſion; whoſe full Doſes do *è fundamento* fugate the Pox with its perittomatick attendance out of the frontiers, and that by vomit and ſtool without arriving to a ſalivation.

64. Thoſe that ſteer this courſe offer their Patients a juſt doſe of *Arcan. Coral. a gr.* 3. *ad gr.* 6. or *Mercur. vitæ a gr.* 2. *ad* 4. and if corrected *a gr.* 6. *ad* 12. *Præcipit. rubr. dulc. a gr.* 4. *ad* 8. *Præcipit. alb. dulc. ſive Panaceæ albæ a gr.* 6. *ad* 14. *Præcipit. Penoti*, an excellent preparation, *a gr.* 2. *ad* 4. or *Turbith Mineral Paracelſi.* a preparation tranſcending all others, *a gr.* 2. *ad* 4. *vel* 5. *Turb. Min. Lond.* may be ventured on *a gr* 6. *ad* 12. However this latter is but a Vulcanous Medicine, and therefore neceſſarily requires correction by abſtracting from it *Aq. fort.* three or four times, afterwards digeſt it in diſtill'd Vinegar, and edulcorate it; yet this latter might be omitted.

65. Theſe are to be exhibited in *Mithridate* or *conſerve* of *Roſes*, and becauſe of their galliard operation, its neceſſary the Patient be well nouriſht with ſtrong broths, chickens, or yolks of eggs.

This performed the Patient is turned loose, but ingaged to drink a *Guaiacum Decoction* for a double week.

ARTICLE XV.

The Grand Diet.

66. THe ſtrictneſs and ſeverity of Diet in this cure hath occaſioned the title of *Grand Diet* κατ' ἐξοχὴν *Suſtine & abſtine* is a great precept here. No victuals but what is deſiccative and attenuating is to be ſummoned in hither: and therefore ordinary biſcuit, Naples biſcuit, or cruſty thorow-baked bread is much approved of: which with a few Raſins are to afford the Patient his ſupper. Temperate meats inclining to drineſs, as Mutton, Conies, Hens, Pheaſants, *&c* and thoſe rotten roaſted, and in a ſmall proportion, are preſcribed him for his dinner. His table drink is ſmall decoction.

67. The other part of the cure is performed by ſweating and drying decoctions compoſed out of *Antivenereal Vegetables*, before which the generals, as Phleborotomy and Purgations ought to be premitted; which latter *Confectio Hamech* performs with great repute; but in my judgment requires correction by diminiſhing the proportion of *Myrobalans* init, which otherwiſe render it very ſtiptick.

℞ *Confect. Ham. ab.* ʒ ſs. *ad* ℥ *i.*
Syr. r. s. ſol. ʒ *i.*
Decoct. digeſt. antiven. ℥ *i.*
M. F. Pot.

68. Hereupon the Patient is required to uſe the *Pockie digeſtive* for three days, afterwards to purge once more, and then advance to his *Sudorifick decoction*, ordinarily prepared with *Guaiacum*

acum, *Sarſa*, *China*, or *Saſſafras*, ſingly, or jointly. A ſingle *Guaiacum* decoction is judged proper for ulcerous Gallicans, becauſe of its potent deſiccative quality, *Sarſa* for dolorous, nodous and Tophous patients, becauſe of its ſubtil diſſipative faculty, *China* for Hectick and conſumptive Monſieurs, and *Saſſafars* for Rheumatick catarrhous and Arthritick Varolins: Theſe are to be commixt accordingly *v. g.* if the Gallican be both ulcerous and dolorous, *Guaiac.* and *Sarſa* are jointly preſcribed, if thereunto he is alſo conſumptive, *China* is added, *&c.* but if only ulcerous a ſingle *Guaiacum Decoct* ſerves, or if dolorous a ſole *Sarſa Decoct. &c.*

69. However Reader let me adviſe you to confide ſolely upon *Guaiacum* in all manner of caſes (whether ulcerous, dolorous, nodous, conſumptive, or Rheumatick) as the only certain and infallible vegetable *Antidote*. Touching the others we grant them energick enough in their native climes, but before they can be tranſported hither, they expire their *Alexipharmacy*: eſpecially *China* root, which the *Chineſes* accounting to be of ſubtil parts, do therefore boyl a great proportion of it freſh and freſh, fearing its vertue might otherwiſe evaporate. If ſo, what ſtrength can it reſerve after it hath lain a long time in *China* and then tranſported to the *Gangetican Indies*, where it is kept a conſiderable time in their hot ware-houſes, afterwards its ſent over cariated to us, and kept here in the Merchants ware-houſes a great while; next the druggiſts keep it a year or two in their ſhops, then the Apothecaries as long, and at laſt its ſold for eight or ten pence an ounce? After all this the Phyſician preſcribes an ounce or two at moſt to be ſteept twenty four howers, and afterwards boyled in ten or twelve pints of water to the conſumption of half, all which amounts to no more than *fa, fa*; and remember always, that *nihil agere eſt male agere.*

70. *Sarſa-*

70. *Sarsaparil* indeed is nobilitated with a more manifest antivarolous faculty, but much inferiour to *Guiac.* and extreamly hebetated before its transported hither; wherefore be sure to make choice of what is very sound. A proportion of the root from two ounces to six ounces, its to digest twenty four hours, and boil away to the half in twelve pints of water, but its more rational to prepare the decoction thus,

℞ *Rad. Sars. in taleol. minut. dissect.*
ab ʒ 4 ad ʒ 8.
Aq. font. ℔ 10 f. digest. per hor. 12.
in vas. Diat. & ebul.
Ad ʒas. coletr. & reserv. in ampul. vitr.
Dos. a ℔ ss ad ʒ 8. mane et sero.

71. The decoct. of *Sassaf.* is prepared much after the same manner. The form of a *Guaicum* Decoction is as followeth,

℞ *Scob. lign. guaiac. ab ʒ 10. ad ʒ 14.*
Aq font. ℔ 12. diger. & coq. in vas.
Diat. ad Mediet. coletr. & reservetr.
in vas. idon.
Dos. ab ʒ 6. ad ʒ 10. vel lib. 1. mane &
sero.

The form of a secondary Decoction.

℞ *Magm. Decoct. prædict. & aff. aq.*
font. lib. 12. vel 14. coq. ad ʒ as sub
fin. adjic. uvar. pas. ʒ 2. sem. coriandr.
cont. ʒ ss coletr. & serv. pro potu ordinario.

72. Note, if the primary decoction be too weak for to cast a course Patient into a sweat, it may be fortified by adding to it *Juniper* berries, bruised from two ounces to four, or by dissolving a half dose of *Antimon. Diaphor. Sulph. aur.*
Ant.

Ant. Bezoart. Min. or an *Elect.* made out of Powder of *Guaiac. Sarſ. Treacle*, &c. or any other Venereal *Diaphor.* or thus, eſpecially, if the Patient covets a vinous reliſh: add to the whole proportion of the Decoct. a quart of ſimple *Tinctur. Guaiac* extracted with *Bourdeaux* wine; or add to the decoct. *Cort. Guaiac. ab oun i. ad oun. iii.* If on the other ſide the Patient be *Picrocholick*, prepare the decoct. with a ſmaller proportion of *Guaiac.* but without an addition of cooling roots or herbs, as Succory, Endive *&c.* for thats futil. Beſides, whatever addition of other ingredients is made to the Decoct. it hebetates its vertue.

73. The manner of uſing the foreſaid decoct. is thus, The Patient is to take a draught mornings and evenings in his bed, and ſweat upon it an hour, or an hour and half, twice a day, for as long as his ſtrength will ſupport him; or if he bee too weak, once a day may ſerve, but not omitting to take a draught in the evening, although without ſweating This courſe muſt be continued to 26, 30, 40, or 50. dayes, according to the malignity of the evil, and ſtrength of the Patient.

74 Note alſo, its more commodious for the Patient to ſweat in a *Flemmiſh Basket*, *Engliſh Cradle*, or *Germane Chair*, which latter is far the eaſier, as ſeveral atteſt that upon our advice have made tryal of it.

75 Obſerve that every fifth or ſixth day muſt be ſet a part for a purgation day, either with the laſt preſcribed potion, or a *mineral purgative* as our antivarolous bole or *Mercur. vitæ*, or this ſubſequent, much decanted for a pocky purpoſe.

℞ *Extract. Rud. a* ℈ *i. ad* ℈ *ii.*
Mercur. Dul. a ſcru. ſs ad ſcru. i.
Ol. therebinthiſtil. gut. 2.
M. f. Pil. No. 4. 5. vel 6.
Deaurentur, & capiat mane cum cuſtodia.

The

The Patient having run this Venereal Gantlop, afterwards requires bleeding, to ventilate his mass of blood.

ARTICLE XVI.

The Indian cure.

96. THis Cure is most successfully performed in St. *Johns* Island, whose soil nourishes the best and most energick *Guaiacks*. The subtility and specifick property of that air doth particularly conduce to the said Cure. The lodging the Island affords to those, that flock thither yearly in desperate cases, is a sort of Huts thatcht together with pallisades, and hurdles of Reed intertext with leaves. The beds Cotten *matrasses*, and Fustian sheets. The usual Diet for that cure are great Serpents, Toads and Froggs roasted, which do singularly oppugn the Malignity. Their bread is biscuit, their usual drink fresh water out of a River or Brook

97. But the chief Auxiliatory is latent in this following decoction. They take a sufficient quantity of the twiggs of *Guaiacum*, which being cleft they put into an earthen vessel without a cover, and affuse upon them as much water as will cover them, or a little more, and boyl them moderately upon the fire. Hereof they take a pint mornings and afternoons, and walk upon it two hours till they sweat pretty copiously, and then they rest and dry themselves; which method they continue upon Forein Gallicans for a moneth or six weeks, without purging all that time. This cure is so certain, that many *Spaniards* and *Flemmings*, (whose cures were frustraneously attempted by European Physicians, because of their outragious and indonitable concepted Virulency,) take their refuge thither as to their sacred Anchor & never miss returning home perfectly sound and healthful: & therefore

I

I do ingeniouſly adviſe all deſperate Gallicans (who are but very few for moſt are curable) to repair for their cures to the *Weſt-Indies*. Hereupon we may obſerve that the freſh twiggs of *Guaiacum* in their thin climat are farr more energick, than its clammy ſaw duſt is here.

ARTICLE XVII.

The negligent cure.

77. THis ſort of cure is *ſine cuſtodia*, and therefore named *Negligent*, and invented to oblige ſuch whoſe occaſions will not permit a cubicular confinement. The ancienteſt and moſt famous of negligent cures is this following.

Deſcript. Pil. Barbaroſſæ.

℞ *Argent. Viv. extinct. cum ſuc. limon.* ℥ ſs.
Rhab. el. ℥ ſs. *Diagrid. ſcru. ii* ſs.
Moſchi gr. 10. *far. frument. par. cum ſuc. limon.*
M. F. Mas. Pil.
Dos. ſcru. ad dies 30.

78. Theſe Pills are in great requeſt among the Paduan Phyſicians who do ordinarily preſcribe them to their Patients with good ſucceſs. However *Bayrus* tells us, that *Recip.* was brought out of Turky, and the firſt that uſed it among the Chriſtians fell down dead upon the bridge of *Avenion*: which queſtionleſs was to be imputed to the impreparation of his body, impurity of the Mercury, or the malignity of ſome latent diſeaſe

79. I ſhould rather frame them thus.

℞ Mer-

℞ *Mercur. crud. extinct. suc. limon.*
Gum. Guaiac. an ℈ *ii.*
Diagrid ℥ *i.*
Therebinth. ven. q. s.
M. F. Mas. Pil.
Dos. a gr. 15. *ad* 25.
Ad dies 20. *vel* 30.

80. Nevertheless in delicate constitutions this composition seems more proper, which I have prescribed to many.

℞ *Spec. Sen. Montag.* ʒ *iii.*
Mer. dulc. ʒ *ii.*
Gum. Guaiac. ʒ *i.*
Cerus. Antim. ʒ *ss.*
Ol. Therebint. stil. gut. 10.
Ol. Vitriol. gut. 5.
Syr. Caryoph. q. s.
M. F. Mass. Pil.
Dos. mane a gr. 15. *ad* 25. *ad dies* 21. *vel* 31.

upon the assumption of each dose we also advise them to drink lb. ss, of strong decoct.

81, Another method I have oft prescribed runs thus,

℞ *Mer. dulc.*
Gum. Guaiac. an ʒ *i*
Ol. Cinam. gut. 6.
Syr. e 5. *rad. q. s.*
M. F. Pil.
Dos. a ʒ *ss. ad scru. ii.*

82. These

82. Theſe or a Doſe of precipitate Pills ſwallowed down, are immediately after to be irrigated with this purgative decoction.

℞ *Ras. lign. Guaiac.* ℔. *i.*
Aq. font. ℔. 14. *coq. ad Mediet.*
Sub. fin. addendo Rad. Polypod. q.
℥ *ii. ſs.*
Fol. ſen. or. mund. ℥ *iſs.*
Hermodact. ℥ *i.*
Turbit. alb. & gum. ℥ *ſs.*
Hellebor. nigr. ℥ *ii.*
Sem. fœnic. dulc. ℥ *i.*
Galang. ℥ *ii.*
Garyophil. ℥ *i.*
Poſt debit. infus. coq. parum, coletr. & reſerv.
Dos. ab. ℥ 4. *ad* ℥ 6. *mane pro dieb.* 24.

Sometimes to fortifie the operation of theſe we have cauſed this Mercurial Empl. to be applied to their back between their ſhoulders, and all about their ſhins and knees.

℞ *Cinabar. fact. ab* ℥ *i. ad* ℥ *ii.*
Cer. Mund. ℔ *ſs.*
Ol. roſar. ℥ *ii.*
Colliq. ut bene Miſc. et F. Emplaſt.

ARTICLE XIII.

The Pety Cure.

83. THis cure is only concerned in curing a ſlight infection, as a *Dyſury, Gonorrhe, Chancker,* Bu-

Bubo,&c. A *Dysury* is commonly cured by a trijournal use of an emulsion of the greater cold seeds, and two or three purges of *Cassia*, with a little *Rhubarb* and *Cremor tartari* and if that doth not the feat, they second it with three or four Turpentin Boles.

84. In a *Gonorrhe* they first indeavor to demulce the acrimony of the urin, after the same manner as we have just now told you. Some do also open the *Saphana* for the same purpose. Hereupon they prescribe this following Bole to be continued for 20. or 30. dayes, devoting every seventh day to a Venereal Cathartick.

℞ *Therebinth. non lot. ℥ iii. ad ℥ vi.*
Rhab. el. pulv. ℥ ss. ad ℥ i.
Gum. guaiac. ʒ scru. ad ℥ ss.
Mercur. dulc. ʒ scru. ss. ad ʒ scru. i.
M. F. Bol.
Involv. nebul. & deglut. mane.

But in an obstinate Gonorrhe the bole must be repeted twice a day. Here *Quercetan* doth much commend his *Aq. ad Gonorr.*

Hartman and others do very much extoll *Præcipit. virid.* in this case for eight days, but I doubt, he that hath taken it once, will scarce venture upon it again. A *Bubo* is cured with potent Venereal maturatives, or discussives. To recite the intire cure of a Chancker would be very tedious and therefore shall omit it.

ARTICLE XIX.

The Symptomatick Cure.

85. IN general, Gallick symptoms, since they ordinarily disappear through vertue of the universal cure, seldom require, particu-

lar

lar regard, unleſs they be very urgent, as Phagedenick ulcers, fiſſures, gummes, tophes, nodes and arthritick dolours.

86. Againſt Phagedenick ulcers we chiefly commend this following liquor, or the ſpume of *Guaiac.*

℞ *Mercur. ſublim. cor.* ʒ *vi.*
Præcip. rub. cor. ʒ *ii.*
Spir. vin. rec. ℔ ß.
F. Digeſt. per hor. 24.
Dein decant. liq.

With this liquor you muſt but juſt wet the ulcers, or fiſſures, and afterwards apply tents or pledgets, that have ſoakt in the ſame liquor and are dryed again; which you may take as a great ſecret; for unctuous oils or unguents are not ſo proper in ulcers.

87. *Nodes, Tophes, Gummes,* and *Arthritick* pains are miraculouſly diſſipated through our Venereal Emplaſter, deſcribed in the preceding *Art.*

ARTICLE XX.

Our ſecret Cure.

88. I Have now imparted to you the ſureſt and moſt ſelect methods of curing the Pox; but finding ſome either too tardy, others palliative, incommodious, or too churliſh, it hath occaſioned us to apoſtate into this ſecret, and admirable way of profligating that Evil *certo, tuto, cito* and *jucunde.* And were it not that time, and ſome urgent affairs had countermanded my intentions, I ſhould candidly have diſcloſed it to you, together with ſeveral obſervations and remarkable Cures performed by it; likewiſe a moſt ready and certain method of curing a Gonorrhœ.

The Table.

The First Book.

ARticle 1. *Denominations of the Pox.* Fol. 1
Art. 2. *Original derivation of the Pox.* 3
Art. 3. *False imputes upon the Pox.* 5
Art. 4. *The Decision upon the said imputes.* 6
Art. 5. *The Decision, touching the Original of the Pox.* 8
Art. 6. *Conclusion upon the Original of the Pox.* 9
Art. 7. *Historiography of the Pox.* 11
Art. 8. *Scorbutick origination.* 14
Art. 9. *Scorbutick train.* 16
Art. 10. *Of Manginess.* 17
Art. 11. *Comparison of the Pox with the Scurvy.* 19
Art. 12. *The Generation of the Pox.* 23
Art. 13. *The Definition of the Great Pox.* 29
Art. 14. *Conclusion upon the Definition of the Pox.* 33
Art. 15. *The cause of the Grand Pox.* 35
Art. 16. *Archelogia Iatrica.* 38
Art. 17. *Iatrical Archelogy of the Pox.* 43

Art.

Art. 18. *The parts affected in the French Pox.* 45
Art. 19. *Of Contagion in general.* 47
Art. 20. *Of Pocky Contagion.* 49
Art. 21. *Varolin Problematology.* 54
Art. 22. *The differences of the Pox.* 69
Art. 23. *Signatures and ſymptoms of the Pox.* 72
Art. 24. *The cauſes of the prenumerated ſymptoms.* 79
Art. 25. *Hiſtoriographical continuation of the Pox.* 90
Art. 26. *Preſages of the Pox.* 97
Art. 27. *Prenotions of a Pocky Scurvy.* 102

The Second Book.

Art. 1. *Conſervatives from the Pox.* 106
Art. 2. *Pocky Preſervatives.* 107
Art. 3. *General Curatory Indications.* 110
Art. 4. *General Diætetick for the Pox.* 110
Art. 5. *Intermediate Intentions.* 117
Art. 6. *Varolous Indications.* 120
Art. 7. *The primitive method of curing the Pox.* 121
Art. 7. *Mercurial Antidotes.* 123
Art. 8. *Antimonial Antidotes.* 134
Art. 9. *Vegetable Antidotes.* 135
Art. 10. *The Grand Hermaphroditick Cure.* 140
Art. 11. *The Herculean Cure.* 142
Art. 12. *The Gigantean Cure.* 147

Art.

Art. 13. *The Vulcanous Cure.* 149
Art. 14. *The Cure* A posta. 151
Art. 15. *The Grand Diet.* 152
Art. 16. *The Indian Cure.* 156
Art. 17. *The Negligent Cure.* 157
Art. 18. *The Pety Cure.* 159
Art. 19. *The Symptomatick Cure.* 160
Art. 20. *The Secret Cure.* 161

FINIS.

THis *VENUS* hath been very much deformed by a lazie Printer, (poſſibly, becauſe ſome *Venus* had diſobliged the man) and his dull Corrector, a monoculous Chirurgeon; both theſe Star-gazers had a Printed Copy before them, namely that of the Firſt Impreſſion, (for this is the Second) from which they have varied in manner following.

ERRATA.

PAge 2. line 14. read *krancksheyt*, l. 35. intituled to, p. 4. l. 7. preceding, p. 5. l. 12. ſuppurative, p. 14. l. 27. oft waſhing, p. 15. l. 36. *dele* thither, p. 18. l. 10. caſt off, l. 40. *dele* troubles, p. 20. l. 27. *proſtata*, p. 22. l. 4. Apoplexy, p. 24. l. 25. immature, p. 25. l. 10. cruſty, l. 31. apodictically, p. 26. l. 17. *Senenſis*, p. 27. l. 38. *Parthenopæus*, p. 30. l. 2. *Guaiacum*, l. 9. accidens, p. 32. l. 38. accidens, p. 33. l. 17. Eryſipelas, p. 37. l. 35. Exorciſms, l. 37. Ophthalmy, p. 39. l. 4. averring, l. 12. a little after, p. 40. l. 29. reverberated, p. 42. l. 4. dyſepulotick, l. 30. dyſentery, l. 34. center, l. 41. occult, p. 45. l. 25. chiefly, p. 46. l. 2. urethra, l. 42. precipitated, p. 46. l. 12. malignancy, l. 32. diſoblige, l. 42. precipitated, p. 47. l. 14. in alienation to, p. 48. l. 17. *dele* the, p. 49. l. 14. dimenſion, p. 50. l. 18. ſalinarmoniack, l. 19. envelope, p. 52. l. 1. peſant, l. 18. in an hour or two, l. 33. ſap, l. 34. nomination, p. 53. l. 18. miaſms, l. 36. repoſed, p. 55. l. 26. pathognomonick, l. 42. conſiſtent or containing, p. 56. l. 14. lipothymy, l. 20. volatil, l. 20. effluviums, p. 57. l. 38. contact of Venereals, p. 58. l. 29. intitule, p. 59. l. 9. event, p. 61. l. 25. dilacerated, p. 65. l. 20. principle, p. 65. l. 19. *dele* firſt, p. 68. l. 7. thoſe imperfect, p. 69. l. 19. pejoration, l. 25. perfuſed, p. 72. l. 27. Syndrome, 30. meretricious, p. 73. l. 9. emulſions, l. 38. Eryſipelas, p. 75. l. 35. polypus, l. 38. *Mariſcæ*, p. 76. l. 22.

m